

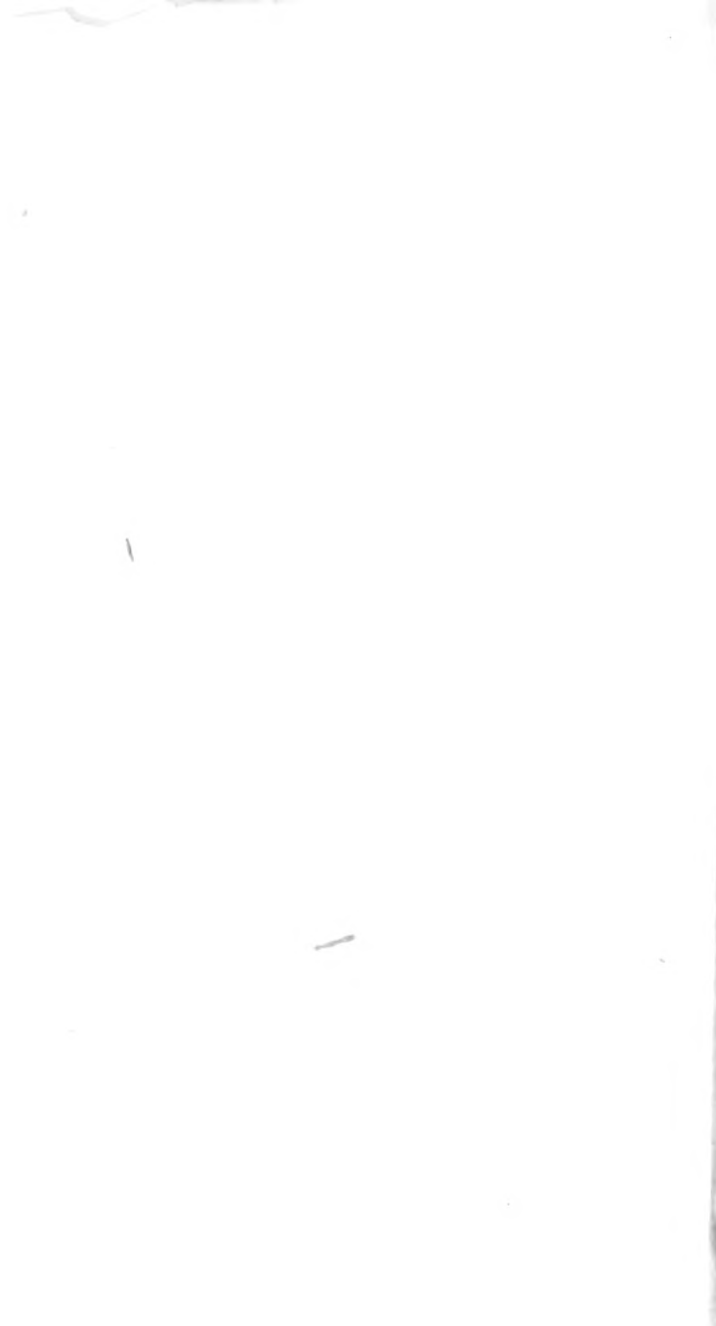


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

121

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
BEPPO	1
Notes to Beppo	30
DON JUAN	35
Introduction	37
Testimonies of Authors	39
Dedication	61
Canto I.	69
Canto II.	143
Canto III.	215
Canto IV.	259
Canto V.	299



BEPPO:

A VENETIAN STORY.

Rosalind. Farewell, Monsieur Traveller; Look, you lisp, and wear strange suits: disable all the benefits of your own country; be out of love with your Nativity, and almost chide God for making you that countenance you are; or I will scarce think that you have swam in a *Gondola*.

As You Like It, Act IV., Scene i.

Annotation of the Commentators.

That is, been at *Venice*, which was much visited by the young English gentlemen of those times, and was then what *Paris* is *now*—the seat of all dissoluteness.—S. A.*

* [“Although I was only nine days at Venice, I saw, in that little time, more liberty to sin than ever I heard tell of in the city of London in nine years.”—ROGER ASCHAM.]

INTRODUCTION TO BEPPO.



GALT had heard, but could not vouch for the truth of the anecdote, that the day Lord Byron received the "Prospectus and Specimen of an intended National Work by William and Robert Whistlecraft," he sat down to spin a web of the same airy texture, and finished "Beppo" at a single sitting. Even in the first draught, the poem consisted of eighty-four octave stanzas, which would be at the rate of more than a line a minute for eleven consecutive hours. Though Galt considers the feat not improbable, we believe it *impossible*, and are confident that if Lord Byron had performed it he would have put the marvel upon record. What is certain in the story is that "Beppo" was suggested by the "Prospectus and Specimen" put forth by Hookham Frere under the name of Whistlecraft, as Whistlecraft's model was the *Bernesque* of the Italians; so called from Berni, the first distinguished cultivator of the style. "I have written," said Lord Byron at the beginning of October, which was immediately after the completion of the fourth Canto of *Childe Harold*, "a humorous poem, in the excellent manner of Mr. Whistlecraft, on a Venetian anecdote which amused me. It is called '*Beppo*,' the short name for Giuseppe,—that is the *Joe* of the Italian Joseph. Mr. Whistlecraft has no greater admirer than myself." Whistlecraft, however, attracted little attention, and is now quite forgotten, while "Beppo," when published anonymously in May, 1818, obtained, without the advantage of Lord Byron's name, a signal success. The difference in the poems explains and justifies the difference in their reception. The easy flow of Mr. Frere's "Specimen" showed a great command of idiomatic English, and was not without strokes of satirical wit, but was inferior in both to the "Beppo" of Byron. Mr. Frere took for his subject the fabulous days of King Arthur, and, except in occasional allusions, has neglected to animate his obsolete fiction with permanent passions or passing follies. Lord Byron has devoted a hundred stanzas to the telling of a brief and trivial anecdote, which even for the purposes of common conversation has no superfluity of point, but he had the tact to embroider it with numerous sketches of modern manners, which do, in reality, constitute the poem, and please by their liveliness and truth. The contrasted grouping of the characteristics of Italy and England, the

criticisms of Laura upon her compeers at the Ball, the effect of the dawn upon the complexion of the dancers, the ludicrous mixture of feminine volatility, inquisitiveness, and loquacity in the crowd of incongruous questions with which the voluble wife greets her long-lost husband, are all transcripts from familiar life, and are narrated in a style which combines the music of an elaborate metre with the freedom of colloquial prose. Lord Byron said the piece had "politics and ferocity," but the politics are confined to a few casual allusions, and there is nothing which deserves the name of ferocity, unless it is the ridicule of Sotheby,—appropriately dubbed Botherby,—and of the blue-stockings who believed in him. Wordsworth strangely alleged that Lord Byron was deficient in feeling, and no less strangely quoted a saying in support of the opinion, to the effect that "Beppo" was his best piece, because there all his faults are brought to a height. Gay feelings have always been permitted to poets as well as grave, lively verse as well as severe, and Wordsworth might as reasonably have maintained that Shakespeare was deficient in tragic passion, and instanced Dogberry to prove it. "Beppo" was valued by Mr. Murray at 500 guineas, which formed part of 2500 guineas demanded by the poet for the fourth Canto of *Childe Harold*. After striking the bargain he voluntarily threw in the Venetian Tale, "to help the publisher round to his money." His letters show that he attached no particular importance to the poem, and he certainly had not the remotest idea that he had opened a vein from which was to flow what is usually thought the greatest effort of his genius.

BEPPO.¹

I.

'Tis known, at least it should be, that throughout
All countries of the Catholic persuasion,
Some weeks before Shrove Tuesday comes about,
The people take their fill of recreation,
And buy repentance, ere they grow devout,
However high their rank, or low their station,
With fiddling, feasting, dancing, drinking, masquing,
And other things which may be had for asking.

II.

The moment night with dusky mantle covers
The skies (and the more duskily the better),
The time less liked by husbands than by lovers
Begins, and prudery flings aside her fetter ;
And gaiety on restless tiptoe hovers,
Giggling with all the gallants who beset her ;
And there are songs and quavers, roaring, humming,
Guitars, and every other sort of strumming.

III.

And there are dresses splendid, but fantastical,
Masks of all times and nations, Turks and Jews,
And harlequins and clowns, with feats gymnastical,
Greeks, Romans, Yankee-doodles, and Hindoos ;
All kinds of dress, except the ecclesiastical,
All people, as their fancies hit, may choose,
But no one in these parts may quiz the clergy,—
Therefore take heed, ye Freethinkers ! I charge ye.

IV.

You'd better walk about begirt with briars,
 Instead of coat and smallclothes, than put on
 A single stitch reflecting upon friars,
 Although you swore it only was in fun ;
 They'd haul you o'er the coals, and stir the fires
 Of Phlegethon with every mother's son,
 Nor say one mass to cool the caldron's bubble
 That boil'd your bones, unless you paid them double.

V.

But saving this, you may put on whate'er
 You like by way of doublet, cape, or cloak,
 Such as in Monmouth-street, or in Rag Fair,
 Would rig you out in seriousness or joke ;
 And even in Italy such places are,
 With prettier name in softer accents spoke,
 For, bating Covent Garden, I can hit on
 No place that's called "Piazza" in Great Britain.

VI.

This feast is named the Carnival,² which being
 Interpreted, implies "farewell to flesh :"
 So call'd, because the name and thing agreeing,
 Through Lent they live on fish both salt and fresh.
 But why they usher Lent with so much glee in,
 Is more than I can tell, although I guess
 'Tis as we take a glass with friends at parting,
 In the stage-coach or packet, just at starting.

VII.

And thus they bid farewell to carnal dishes,
 And solid meats, and highly spiced ragouts,
 To live for forty days on ill-dress'd fishes,
 Because they have no sauces to their stews ;
 A thing which causes many "poohs" and "pishes,"
 And several oaths (which would not suit the Muse),
 From travellers accustom'd from a boy
 To eat their salmon, at the least, with soy ;

VIII.

And therefore humbly I would recommend
 "The curious in fish-sauce," before they cross
 The sea, to bid their cook, or wife, or friend,
 Walk or ride to the Strand, and buy in gross
 (Or if set out beforehand, these may send
 By any means least liable to loss),
 Ketchup, Soy, Chili-vinegar, and Harvey,
 Or, by the Lord ! a Lent will well nigh starve ye ;

IX.

That is to say, if your religion's Roman,
 And you at Rome would do as Romans do,
 According to the proverb,—although no man,
 If foreign, is obliged to fast ; and you,
 If Protestant, or sickly, or a woman,
 Would rather dine in sin on a ragout—
 Dine and be d—d ! I don't mean to be coarse,
 But that's the penalty, to say no worse.

X.

Of all the places where the Carnival
 Was most facetious in the days of yore,
 For dance, and song, and serenade, and ball,
 And masque, and mime, and mystery, and more
 Than I have time to tell now, or at all,
 Venice the bell from every city bore,—
 And at the moment when I fix my story,
 That sea-born city was in all her glory.

XI.

They've pretty faces yet, those same Venetians,
 Black eyes, arch'd brows, and sweet expressions still ;
 Such as of old were copied from the Grecians,
 In ancient arts by moderns mimick'd ill ;
 And like so many Venuses of Titian's
 (The best's at Florence—see it, if ye will,)
 They look when leaning over the balcony,
 Or stepp'd from out a picture by Giorgione,³

XII.

Whose tints are truth and beauty at their best ;
 And when you to Manfrini's palace go,⁴
 That picture (howsoever fine the rest)
 Is loveliest to my mind of all the show ;
 It may perhaps be also to *your* zest,
 And that's the cause I rhyme upon it so :
 'Tis but a portrait of his son, and wife,
 And self ; but *such* a woman ! love in life !⁵

XIII.

Love in full life and length, not love ideal,
 No, nor ideal beauty, that fine name,
 But something better still, so very real,
 That the sweet model must have been the same ;
 A thing that you would purchase, beg, or steal,
 Wer't not impossible, besides a shame :
 The face recalls some face, as 'twere with pain,
 You once have seen, but ne'er will see again ;

XIV.

One of those forms which flit by us, when we
 Are young, and fix our eyes on every face ;
 And, oh ! the loveliness at times we see
 In momentary gliding, the soft grace,
 The youth, the bloom, the beauty which agree,
 In many a nameless being we retrace,
 Whose course and home we knew not, nor shall know,
 Like the lost Pleiad⁶ seen no more below.

XV.

I said that like a picture by Giorgione
 Venetian women were, and so they *are*,
 Particularly seen from a balcony,
 (For beauty's sometimes best set off afar)
 And there, just like a heroine of Goldoni,
 They peep from out the blind, or o'er the bar ;
 And truth to say, they're mostly very pretty,
 And rather like to show it, more's the pity !

XVI.

For glances beget ogles, ogles sighs,
 Sighs wishes, wishes words, and words a letter,
 Which flies on wings of light-heel'd Mercuries,
 Who do such things because they know no better ;
 And then, God knows what mischief may arise,
 When love links two young people in one fetter,
 Vile assignations, and adulterous beds,
 Elopements, broken vows, and hearts, and heads.

XVII.

Shakspeare described the sex in Desdemona
 As very fair, but yet suspect in fame,⁷
 And to this day from Venice to Verona
 Such matters may be probably the same,
 Except that since those times was never known a
 Husband whom mere suspicion could inflame
 To suffocate a wife no more than twenty,
 Because she had a " cavalier servente."

XVIII.

Their jealousy (if they are ever jealous)
 Is of a fair complexion altogether,
 Not like that sooty devil of Othello's,
 Which smothers women in a bed of feather,
 But worthier of these much more jolly fellows,
 When weary of the matrimonial tether
 His head for such a wife no mortal bothers,
 But takes at once another, or another's.⁸

XIX.

Didst ever see a Gondola ? For fear
 You should not, I'll describe it you exactly :
 'Tis a long cover'd boat that's common here,
 Carved at the prow, built lightly, but compactly.
 Row'd by two rowers, each call'd " Gondolier,"
 It glides along the water looking blackly,
 Just like a coffin clapt in a canoe,
 Where none can make out what you say or do.

XX.

And up and down the long canals they go,
 And under the Rialto⁹ shoot along,
 By night and day, all paces, swift or slow,
 And round the theatres, a sable throng,
 They wait in their dusk livery of woe,—
 But not to them do woeful things belong,
 For sometimes they contain a deal of fun,
 Like mourning coaches when the funeral's done.

XXI.

But to my story.—'Twas some years ago,
 It may be thirty, forty, more or less,
 The Carnival was at its height, and so
 Were all kinds of buffoonery and dress;
 A certain lady went to see the show,
 Her real name I know not, nor can guess,
 And so we'll call her Laura, if you please,
 Because it slips into my verse with ease.

XXII.

She was not old, nor young, nor at the years
 Which certain people call a "*certain age*,"
 Which yet the most uncertain age appears,
 Because I never heard, nor could engage
 A person yet by prayers, or bribes, or tears,
 To name, define by speech, or write on page,
 The period meant precisely by that word,—
 Which surely is exceedingly absurd.

XXIII.

Laura was blooming still, had made the best
 Of time, and time return'd the compliment,
 And treated her genteelly, so that, dress'd,
 She look'd extremely well where'er she went;
 A pretty woman is a welcome guest,
 And Laura's brow a frown had rarely bent;
 Indeed, she shone all smiles, and seem'd to flatter
 Mankind with her black eyes for looking at her.

XXIV.

She was a married woman ; 'tis convenient,
 Because in Christian countries 'tis a rule
 To view their little slips with eyes more lenient ;
 Whereas if single ladies play the fool,
 (Unless within the period intervenient
 A well-timed wedding makes the scandal cool)
 I don't know how they ever can get over it,
 Except they manage never to discover it.

XXV.

Her husband sail'd upon the Adriatic,
 And made some voyages, too, in other seas,
 And when he lay in quarantine for pratique
 (A forty days' precaution 'gainst disease),
 His wife would mount, at times, her highest attic,
 For thence she could discern the ship with ease :
 He was a merchant trading to Aleppo,
 His name Giuseppe, call'd more briefly, Beppo.

XXVI.

He was a man as dusky as a Spaniard,
 Sunburnt with travel, yet a portly figure ;
 Though colour'd, as it were, within a tanyard,
 He was a person both of sense and vigour—
 A better seaman never yet did man yard ;
 And she, although her manuers show'd no rigour,
 Was deem'd a woman of the strictest principle,
 So much as to be thought almost invincible.

XXVII.

But several years elapsed since they had met ;
 Some people thought the ship was lost, and some
 That he had somehow blunder'd into debt,
 And did not like the thought of steering home ;
 And there were several offer'd any bet,
 Or that he would, or that he would not come ;
 For most men (till by losing render'd sager)
 Will back their own opinions with a wager.

XXVIII.

'Tis said that their last parting was pathetic,
 As partings often are, or ought to be,
 And their presentiment was quite prophetic,
 That they should never more each other see,
 (A sort of morbid feeling, half poetic,
 Which I have known occur in two or three,)
 When kneeling on the shore upon her sad knee
 He left this Adriatic Ariadne.

XXIX.

And Laura waited long, and wept a little,
 And thought of wearing weeds, as well she might ;
 She almost lost all appetite for victual,
 And could not sleep with ease alone at night ;
 She deem'd the window-frames and shutters brittle
 Against a daring housebreaker or sprite,
 And so she thought it prudent to connect her
 With a vice-husband, *chiefly to protect her.*

XXX.

She chose, (and what is there they will not choose,
 If only you will but oppose their choice ?)
 Till Beppo should return from his long cruise,
 And bid once more her faithful heart rejoice,
 A man some women like, and yet abuse—
 A coxcomb was he by the public voice ;
 A Count of wealth, they said, as well as quality,
 And in his pleasures of great liberality.¹⁰

XXXI.

And then he was a Count, and then he knew
 Music, and dancing, fiddling, French and Tuscan ;
 The last not easy, be it known to you,
 For few Italians speak the right Etruscan.
 He was a critic upon operas, too,
 And knew all niceties of sock and buskin ;
 And no Venetian audience could endure a
 Song, scene, or air, when he cried "seccatura !"

XXXII.

His "bravo" was decisive, for that sound
 Hush'd "Academie" sigh'd in silent awe ;
 The fiddlers trembled as he look'd around,
 For fear of some false note's detected flaw ;
 The "prima donna's" tuneful heart would bound,
 Dreading the deep damnation of his "bah !"
 Soprano, basso, even the contra-alto,
 Wish'd him five fathom under the Rialto.

XXXIII.

He patronised the Improvisatori,
 Nay, could himself extemporise some stanzas,
 Wrote rhymes, sang songs, could also tell a story,
 Sold pictures, and was skilful in the dance as
 Italians can be, though in this their glory
 Must surely yield the palm to that which France has ;
 In short, he was a perfect cavaliero,
 And to his very valet seem'd a hero.

XXXIV.

Then he was faithful too, as well as amorous ;
 So that no sort of female could complain,
 Although they're now and then a little clamorous,
 He never put the pretty souls in pain ;
 His heart was one of those which most enamour us,
 Wax to receive, and marble to retain :
 He was a lover of the good old school,
 Who still become more constant as they cool.

XXXV.

No wonder such accomplishments should turn
 A female head, however sage and steady—
 With scarce a hope that Beppo could return,
 In law he was almost as good as dead, he
 Nor sent, nor wrote, nor show'd the least concern,
 And she had waited several years already ;
 And really if a man won't let us know
 That he's alive, he's *dead*, or should be so.

XXXVI.

Besides, within the Alps, to every woman,
 (Although, God knows, it is a grievous sin,)
 'Tis, I may say, permitted to have *two* men ;
 I can't tell who first brought the custom in,
 But " Cavalier Serventes " are quite common,
 And no one notices nor cares a pin ;
 And we may call this (not to say the worst)
 A *second* marriage which corrupts the *first*.¹¹

XXXVII.

The word was formerly a " Cicisbeo,"
 But *that* is now grown vulgar and indecent ;
 The Spaniards call the person a " *Cortejo*,"¹²
 For the same mode subsists in Spain, though recent ;
 In short, it reaches from the Po to Teio,
 And may perhaps at last be o'er the sea sent :
 But Heaven preserve Old England from such courses !
 Or what becomes of damage and divorces ?

XXXVIII.

However, I still think, with all due deference
 To the fair *single* part of the creation,
 That married ladies should preserve the preference
 In *tête à tête* or general conversation—
 And this I say without peculiar reference
 To England, France, or any other nation—
 Because they know the world, and are at ease,
 And being natural, naturally please.

XXXIX.

'Tis true, your budding Miss is very charming,
 But shy and awkward at first coming out,
 So much alarm'd, that she is quite alarming,
 All Giggle, Blush ; half Pertness, and half Pout ;
 And glancing at *Mamma*, for fear there's harm in
 What you, she, it, or they, may be about,
 The Nursery still lisps out in all they utter—
 Besides, they always smell of bread and butter.

XL.

But "Cavalier Servente" is the phrase
 Used in politest circles to express
 This supernumerary slave, who stays
 Close to the lady as a part of dress,
 Her word the only law which he obeys.
 His is no sinecure, as you may guess ;
 Coach, servants, gondola, he goes to call,
 And carries fan and tippet, gloves and shawl.

XLI.

With all its sinful doings, I must say,
 That Italy's a pleasant place to me,
 Who love to see the Sun shine every day,
 And vines (not nail'd to walls) from tree to tree
 Festoon'd, much like the back scene of a play,
 Or melodrame, which people flock to see,
 When the first act is ended by a dance
 In vineyards copied from the south of France.

XLII.

I like on Autumn evenings to ride out,
 Without being forced to bid my groom be sure
 My cloak is round his middle strapp'd about,
 Because the skies are not the most secure ;
 I know too that, if stopp'd upon my route,
 Where the green alleys windingly allure,
 Reeling with grapes red wagons choke the way,—
 In England 'twould be dung, dust, or a dray.

XLIII.

I also like to dine on becaficas,
 To see the Sun set, sure he'll rise to-morrow,
 Not through a misty morning twinkling weak as
 A drunken man's dead eye in maudlin sorrow,
 But with all Heaven t'himself; the day will break as
 Beauteous as cloudless, nor be forced to borrow
 That sort of farthing candlelight which glimmers
 Where reeking London's smoky caldron simmers.

XLIV.

I love the language, that soft bastard Latin,
 Which melts like kisses from a female mouth,
 And sounds as if it should be writ on satin,
 With syllables which breathe of the sweet South,
 And gentle liquids gliding all so pat in,
 That not a single accent seems uncouth,
 Like our harsh northern whistling, grunting guttural,
 Which we're obliged to hiss, and spit, and sputter all.

XLV.

I like the women too (forgive my folly),
 From the rich peasant cheek of ruddy bronze,¹³
 And large black eyes that flash on you a volley
 Of rays that say a thousand things at once.
 To the high dama's brow, more melancholy,
 But clear, and with a wild and liquid glance,
 Heart on her lips, and soul within her eyes,
 Soft as her clime,¹⁴ and sunny as her skies.

XLVI.

Eve of the land which still is Paradise !
 Italian beauty didst thou not inspire
 Raphael,¹⁵ who died in thy embrace, and vies
 With all we know of Heaven, or can desire,
 In what he hath bequeath'd us ?—in what guise,
 Though flashing from the fervour of the lyre,
 Would *words* describe thy past and present glow,
 While yet Canova can create below ?¹⁶

XLVII.

“ England ! with all thy faults I love thee still,”
 I said at Calais, and have not forgot it ;
 I like to speak and lucubrate my fill ;
 I like the government (but that is not it) ;
 I like the freedom of the press and quill ;
 I like the Habeas Corpus (when we've got it)
 I like a parliamentary debate,
 Particularly when 'tis not too late ;

XLVIII.

I like the taxes, when they're not too many ;
 I like a seacoal fire, when not too dear ;
 I like a beef-steak, too, as well as any ;
 Have no objection to a pot of beer ;
 I like the weather, when it is not rainy,
 That is, I like two months of every year.
 And so God save the Regent, Church, and King !
 Which means that I like all and every thing.

XLIX.

Our standing army, and disbanded seamen,
 Poor's rate, Reform, my own, the nation's debt,
 Our little riots just to show we are free men,
 Our trifling bankruptcies in the Gazette,
 Our cloudy climate, and our chilly women,
 All these I can forgive, and those forget,
 And greatly venerate our recent glories,
 And wish they were not owing to the Tories.

L.

But to my tale of Laura,—for I find
 Digression is a sin, that by degrees
 Becomes exceeding tedious to my mind,
 And, therefore, may the reader too displease—
 The gentle reader, who may wax unkind,
 And caring little for the author's ease,
 Insist on knowing what he means, a hard
 And hapless situation for a bard.

LI.

Oh that I had the art of easy writing
 What should be easy reading ! could I scale
 Parnassus, where the Muses sit inditing
 Those pretty poems never known to fail,
 How quickly would I print (the world delighting)
 A Grecian, Syrian, or Assyrian tale ;
 And sell you, mix'd with western sentimentalism,
 Some samples of the finest Orientalism.

LII.

But I am but a nameless sort of person,
 (A broken Dandy lately on my travels)
 And take for rhyme, to hook my rambling verse on,
 The first that Walker's Lexicon unravels,
 And when I can't find that, I put a worse on,
 Not caring as I ought for critics' cavils ;
 I've half a mind to tumble down to prose,
 But verse is more in fashion—so here goes.

LIII.

The Count and Laura made their new arrangement,
 Which lasted, as arrangements sometimes do,
 For half a dozen years without estrangement ;
 They had their little differences, too ;
 Those jealous whiffs, which never any change meant ;
 In such affairs there probably are few
 Who have not had this pouting sort of squabble,
 From sinners of high station to the rabble.

LIV.

But, on the whole, they were a happy pair,
 As happy as unlawful love could make them ;
 The gentleman was fond, the lady fair,
 Their chains so slight, 'twas not worth while to break them :
 The world beheld them with indulgent air ;
 The pious only wish'd " the devil take them ! "
 He took them not ; he very often waits,
 And leaves old sinners to be young ones' baits.

LV.

But they were young : Oh ! what without our youth
 Would love be ! What would youth be without love !
 Youth lends it joy, and sweetness, vigour, truth,
 Heart, soul, and all that seems as from above ;
 But, languishing with years, it grows uncouth—
 One of few things experience don't improve,
 Which is, perhaps, the reason why old fellows
 Are always so preposterously jealous.

LVI.

It was the Carnival, as I have said
 Some six and thirty stanzas back, and so
 Laura the usual preparations made,
 Which you do when your mind's made up to go
 To-night to Mrs. Boehm's masquerade,
 Spectator, or partaker in the show;
 The only difference known between the cases
 Is—*here*, we have six weeks of "varnished faces."

LVII.

Laura, when dress'd, was (as I sang before)
 A pretty woman as was ever seen,
 Fresh as the Angel o'er a new inn door,
 Or frontispiece of a new Magazine,
 With all the fashions which the last month wore,
 Colour'd, and silver paper leaved between
 That and the title-page, for fear the press
 Should soil with parts of speech the parts of dress.

LVIII.

They went to the Ridotto;—'tis a hall
 Where people dance, and sup, and dance again;
 Its proper name, perhaps, were a masqued ball,
 But that's of no importance to my strain;
 'Tis (on a smaller scale) like our Vauxhall,
 Excepting that it can't be spoilt by rain;
 The company is "mixed" (the phrase I quote is
 As much as saying, they're below your notice);

LIX.

For a "mix'd company" implies that, save
 Yourself and friends, and half a hundred more,
 Whom you may bow to without looking grave,
 The rest are but a vulgar set, the bore
 Of public places, where they basely brave
 The fashionable stare of twenty score
 Of well-bred persons, call'd "*The World*;" but I,
 Although I know them, really don't know why.

LX.

This is the case in England ; at least was
 During the dynasty of Dandies,¹⁷ now
 Perchance succeeded by some other class
 Of imitated imitators :—how
 Irreparably soon decline, alas !
 The demagogues of fashion : all below
 Is frail ; how easily the world is lost
 By love, or war, and now and then by frost !

LXI.

Crush'd was Napoleon by the northern Thor,
 Who knock'd his army down with icy hammer,
 Stopp'd by the *elements*,¹⁸ like a whaler, or
 A blundering novice in his new French grammar ;
 Good cause had he to doubt the chance of war,
 And as for Fortune—but I dare not d—n her,
 Because, were I to ponder to infinity,
 The more I should believe in her divinity.¹⁹

LXII.

She rules the present, past, and all to be yet,
 She gives us luck in lotteries, love and marriage ;
 I cannot say that she's done much for me yet ;
 Not that I mean her bounties to disparage,
 We've not yet closed accounts, and we shall see yet
 How much she'll make amends for past miscarriage ;
 Meantime the Goddess I'll no more importune,
 Unless to thank her when she's made my fortune.

LXIII.

To turn,—and to return ;—the devil take it !
 This story slips for ever through my fingers,
 Because, just as the stanza likes to make it,
 It needs must be—and so it rather lingers ;
 This form of verse began, I can't well break it,
 But must keep time and tune like public singers ;
 But if I once get through my present measure,
 I'll take another when I'm next at leisure.

LXIV.

They went to the Ridotto ('tis a place
 To which I mean to go myself to-morrow,²⁰
 Just to divert my thoughts a little space,
 Because I'm rather hippish, and may borrow
 Some spirits, guessing at what kind of face
 May lurk beneath each mask; and as my sorrow
 Slackens its pace sometimes, I'll make, or find,
 Something shall leave it half an hour behind.)

LXV.

Now Laura moves along the joyous crowd,
 Smiles in her eyes, and simpers on her lips;
 To some she whispers, others speaks aloud;
 To some she curtsies, and to some she dips,
 Complains of warmth, and this complaint avow'd,
 Her lover brings the lemonade, she sips;
 She then surveys, condemns, but pities still
 Her dearest friends for being dress'd so ill.

LXVI.

One has false curls, another too much paint,
 A third—where did she buy that frightful turban?
 A fourth's so pale she fears she's going to faint,
 A fifth's look's vulgar, dowdyish, and suburban,
 A sixth's white silk has got a yellow taint,
 A seventh's thin muslin surely will be her bane,
 And lo! an eighth appears,—“I'll see no more!”
 For fear, like Banquo's kings, they reach a score.

LXVII.

Meantime, while she was thus at others gazing,
 Others were levelling their looks at her;
 She heard the men's half-whisper'd mode of praising,
 And, till 'twas done, determined not to stir;
 The women only thought it quite amazing
 That, at her time of life, so many were
 Admirers still,—but men are so debased,
 Those brazen creatures always suit their taste.

LXVIII.

For my part, now, I ne'er could understand
 Why naughty women—but I won't discuss
 A thing which is a scandal to the land,
 I only don't see why it should be thus ;
 And if I were but in a gown and band,
 Just to entitle me to make a fuss,
 I'd preach on this till Wilberforce and Romilly
 Should quote in their next speeches from my homily.

LXIX.

While Laura thus was seen, and seeing, smiling,
 Talking, she knew not why, and cared not what,
 So that her female friends, with envy broiling,
 Beheld her airs and triumph, and all that ;
 And well-dress'd males still kept before her filing,
 And passing bow'd and mingled with her chat ;
 More than the rest one person seem'd to stare
 With pertinacity that's rather rare.

LXX.

He was a Turk, the colour of mahogany ;
 And Laura saw him, and at first was glad,
 Because the Turks so much admire philogyny,
 Although their usage of their wives is sad ;
 'Tis said they use no better than a dog any
 Poor woman, whom they purchase like a pad :
 They have a number, though they ne'er exhibit 'em,
 Four wives by law, and concubines "ad libitum."

LXXI.

They lock them up, and veil, and guard them daily,
 They scarcely can behold their male relations,
 So that their moments do not pass so gaily
 As is supposed the case with northern nations ;
 Confinement, too, must make them look quite palely ;
 And as the Turks abhor long conversations,
 Their days are either pass'd in doing nothing,
 Or bathing, nursing, making love, and clothing.

LXXII.

They cannot read, and so don't lisp in criticism ;
 Nor write, and so they don't affect the muse ;
 Were never caught in epigram or witticism,
 Have no romances, sermons, plays, reviews,—
 In harams learning soon would make a pretty schism,
 But luckily these beauties are no "Blues ;"
 No bustling Botherbys have they to show 'em
 "That charming passage in the last new poem :"

LXXIII. X

No solemn, antique gentleman of rhyme,
 Who having angled all his life for fame,
 And getting but a nibble at a time,
 Still fussily keeps fishing on, the same
 Small "Triton of the minnows," the sublime
 Of mediocrity, the furious tame,
 The echo's echo, usher of the school
 Of female wits, boy bards—in short, a fool!

LXXIV.

A stalking oracle of awful phrase,
 The approving "Good !" (by no means GOOD in law)
 Humming like flies around the newest blaze,
 The bluest of bluebottles you e'er saw,
 Teasing with blame, excruciating with praise,
 Gorging the little fame he gets all raw,
 Translating tongues he knows not even by letter,
 And sweating plays so middling, bad were better.

LXXV.

One hates an author that's *all author*, fellows
 In foolscap uniforms turn'd up with ink,
 So very anxious, clever, fine, and jealous,
 One don't know what to say to them, or think,
 Unless to puff them with a pair of bellows ;
 Of coxcombry's worst coxcombs e'en the pink
 Are preferable to these shreds of paper,
 These unquench'd snuffings of the midnight taper.

LXXVI.

Of these same we see several, and of others,
 Men of the world, who know the world like men,
 Scott, Rogers, Moore, and all the better brothers,
 Who think of something else besides the pen ;
 But for the children of the "mighty mother's,"
 The would-be wits, and can't-be gentlemen,
 I leave them to their daily "tea is ready,"
 Smug coterie, and literary lady.

LXXVII.

The poor dear Mussulwomen whom I mention
 Have none of these instructive pleasant people,
 And *one* would seem to them a new invention,
 Unknown as bells within a Turkish steeple ;
 I think 'twould almost be worth while to pension
 (Though best-sown projects very often reap ill)
 A missionary author, just to preach
 Our Christian usage of the parts of speech.

LXXVIII.

No chemistry for them unfolds her gases,
 No metaphysics are let loose in lectures,
 No circulating library amasses
 Religious novels, moral tales, and strictures
 Upon the living manners, as they pass us ;
 No exhibition glares with annual pictures ;
 They stare not on the stars from out their attics,
 Nor deal (thank God for that !) in mathematics.

LXXIX.

Why I thank God for that is no great matter,
 I have my reasons, you no doubt suppose,
 And as, perhaps, they would not highly flatter,
 I'll keep them for my life (to come) in prose ;
 I fear I have a little turn for satire,
 And yet methinks the older that one grows
 Inclines us more to laugh than scold, though laughter
 Leaves us so doubly serious shortly after.

LXXX.

Oh, mirth and innocence! Oh, milk and water !
 Ye happy mixtures of more happy days!
 In these sad centuries of sin and slaughter,
 Abominable Man no more allays
 His thirst with such pure beverage. No matter,
 I love you both, and both shall have my praise:
 Oh, for old Saturn's reign of sugar-candy!—
 Meantime I drink to your return in brandy.

LXXXI.

Our Laura's Turk still kept his eyes upon her,
 Less in the Mussulman than Christian way,
 Which seems to say, "Madam, I do you honour,
 "And while I please to stare, you'll please to stay."
 Could staring win a woman, this had won her,
 But Laura could not thus be led astray;
 She had stood fire too long and well, to boggle
 Even at this stranger's most outlandish ogle.

LXXXII.

The morning now was on the point of breaking,
 A turn of time at which I would advise
 Ladies who have been dancing, or partaking
 In any other kind of exercise,
 To make their preparations for forsaking
 The ball-room ere the sun begins to rise,
 Because when once the lamps and candles fail,
 His blushes make them look a little pale.

LXXXIII.

I've seen some balls and revels in my time,
 And stay'd them over for some silly reason,
 And then I look'd (I hope it was no crime)
 To see what lady best stood out the season;
 And though I've seen some thousands in their prime,
 Lovely and pleasing, and who still may please on,
 I never saw but one (the stars withdrawn)
 Whose bloom could after dancing dare the dawn.

LXXXIV.

The name of this Aurora I'll not mention, —
 Although I might, for she was nought to me
 More than that patent work of God's invention,
 A charming woman, whom we like to see ;
 But writing names would merit reprehension,
 Yet if you like to find out this fair *she*,
 At the next London or Parisian ball
 You still may mark her cheek, out-blooming all.

LXXXV.

Laura, who knew it would not do at all
 To meet the daylight after seven hours' sitting
 Among three thousand people at a ball,
 To make her curtsy thought it right and fitting ;
 The Count was at her elbow with her shawl,
 And they the room were on the point of quitting,
 When lo ! those cursed gondoliers had got
 Just in the very place where they *should not*.

LXXXVI.

In this they're like our coachmen, and the cause
 Is much the same—the crowd, and pulling, hauling,
 With blasphemies enough to break their jaws,
 They make a never intermitted bawling.
 At home, our Bow-street gemmen keep the laws,
 And here a sentry stands within your calling ;
 But for all that, there is a deal of swearing,
 And nauseous words past mentioning or bearing.

LXXXVII.

The Count and Laura found their boat at last,
 And homeward floated o'er the silent tide,
 Discussing all the dances gone and past ;
 The dancers and their dresses, too, beside ;
 Some little scandals eke ; but all aghast
 (As to their palace-stairs the rowers glide)
 Sate Laura by the side of her Adorer,²¹
 When lo ! the Mussulman was there before her.

LXXXVIII.

“Sir,” said the Count, with brow exceeding grave,
 “Your unexpected presence here will make
 It necessary for myself to crave
 Its import? But perhaps ’tis a mistake;
 I hope it is so; and, at once to waive
 All compliment, I hope so for *your* sake;
 You understand my meaning, or you *shall*.”
 “Sir,” (quoth the Turk) “’tis no mistake at all:

LXXXIX.

“That lady is *my wife!*” Much wonder paints
 The lady’s changing cheek, as well it might;
 But where an Englishwoman sometimes faints,
 Italian females don’t do so outright;
 They only call a little on their saints,
 And then come to themselves, almost or quite;
 Which saves much hartshorn, salts, and sprinkling faces,
 And cutting stays, as usual in such cases.

XC.

She said,—what could she say? Why, not a word:
 But the Count courteously invited in
 The stranger, much appeased by what he heard:
 “Such things, perhaps, we’d best discuss within,”
 Said he; “don’t let us make ourselves absurd
 In public, by a scene, nor raise a din,
 For then the chief and only satisfaction
 Will be much quizzing on the whole transaction.”

XCI.

They enter’d, and for coffee call’d—it came,
 A beverage for Turks and Christians both,
 Although the way they make it’s not the same.
 Now Laura, much recover’d, or less loth
 To speak, cries “Beppo! what’s your pagan name?
 Bless me! your beard is of amazing growth!
 And how came you to keep away so long?
 Are you not scusable ’twas very wrong?”

XCII.

“ And are you *really, truly*, now a Turk?
 With any other women did you wive?
 Is't true they use their fingers for a fork?
 Well, that's the prettiest shawl—as I'm alive!
 You'll give it me? They say you eat no pork.
 And how so many years did you contrive
 To—Bless me! did I ever? No, I never
 Saw a man grown so yellow! How's your liver?”

XCIII.

“Beppo! that beard of yours becomes you not;
 It shall be shaved before you're a day older:
 Why do you wear it? Oh! I had forgot—
 Pray don't you think the weather here is colder?
 How do I look? You shan't stir from this spot
 In that queer dress, for fear that some beholder
 Should find you out, and make the story known.
 How short your hair is! Lord! how grey it's grown!”

XCIV.

What answer Beppo made to these demands
 Is more than I know. He was cast away
 About where Troy stood once, and nothing stands;
 Became a slave of course, and for his pay
 Had bread and bastinadoes, till some bands
 Of pirates landing in a neighbouring bay,
 He join'd the rogues and prosper'd, and became
 A renegado of indifferent fame.

XCV.

But he grew rich, and with his riches grew so
 Keen the desire to see his home again,
 He thought himself in duty bound to do so,
 And not be always thieving on the main;
 Lonely he felt, at times, as Robin Crusoe,
 And so he hired a vessel come from Spain,
 Bound for Corfu: she was a fine polacca,
 Mann'd with twelve hands, and laden with tobacco.

xcvi.

Himself, and much (heaven knows how gotten !) cash,
 He then embark'd, with risk of life and limb,
 And got clear off, although the attempt was rash ;
He said that *Providence* protected him—
 For my part, I say nothing—lest we clash
 In our opinions :—well, the ship was trim,
 Set sail, and kept her reckoning fairly on,
 Except three days of calm when off Cape Bonn.

xcvii.

They reach'd the island, he transferr'd his lading,
 And self and live stock to another bottom,
 And pass'd for a true Turkey-merchant, trading
 With goods of various names, but I've forgot 'em.
 However, he got off by this evading,
 Or else the people would perhaps have shot him ;
 And thus at Venice landed to reclaim
 His wife, religion, house, and Christian name.

xcviii.

His wife received, the patriarch re-baptised him,
 (He made the church a present, by the way ;)
 He then threw off the garments which disguised him,
 And borrow'd the Count's smallclothes for a day :
 His friends the more for his long absence prized him,
 Finding he'd wherewithal to make them gay,
 With dinners, where he oft became the laugh of them,
 For stories—but *I* don't believe the half of them.

xcix.

Whate'er his youth had suffer'd, his old age
 With wealth and talking made him some amends ;
 Though Laura sometimes put him in a rage,
 I've heard the Count and he were always friends.
 My pen is at the bottom of a page,
 Which being finish'd, here the story ends ;
 'Tis to be wish'd it had been sooner done.
 But stories somehow lengthen when begun.²²

NOTES TO BEPPO.



1.—Page 5, line 1.

BEPPO.

[AN extract from Mr. Frere's Specimen, which has long been out of print, will show how closely the versification resembles that of "Beppo."

f " I'VE often wish'd that I could write a book,
Such as all English people might peruse ;
I never should regret the pains it took,
That's just the sort of fame that I should choose :
To sail about the world like Captain Cook,
I'd sling a cot up for my favourite Muse,
And we'd take verses out to Demarara,
To New South Wales, and up to Niagara.

" Poets consume exciseable commodities,
They raise the nation's spirit when victorious,
They drive an export trade in whims and oddities,
Making our commerce and revenue glorious ;
As an industrious and pains-taking body 'tis
That Poets should be reckon'd meritorious :
And therefore I submissively propose
To erect one Board for Verse and one for Prose.

" Princes protecting Sciences and Art
I've often seen in copper-plate and print ;
I never saw them elsewhere, for my part,
And therefore I conclude there's nothing in't :
But every body knows the Regent's heart ;
I trust he won't reject a well-meant hint ;
Each Board to have twelve members, with a seat
To bring them in per ann. five hundred neat :—

" From Princes I descend to the Nobility :
In former times all persons of high stations,
Lords, Baronets, and Persons of gentility,
Paid twenty guineas for the dedications ;
This practice was attended with utility ;
The patrons lived to future generations,
The poets lived by their industrious earning,—
So men alive and dead could live by Learning.

“ Then, twenty guineas was a little fortune ;
 Now, we must starve unless the times should mend :
 Our poets now-a-days are deem'd importune
 If their addresses are diffusely penn'd ;
 Most fashionable authors make a short one
 To their own wife, or child, or private friend,
 To show their independence, I suppose ;
 And that may do for Gentlemen like those.

“ Lastly, the common people I beseech—
 Dear people ! if you think my verses clever,
 Preserve with care your noble parts of speech,
 And take it as a maxim to endeavour
 To talk as your good mothers used to teach,
 And then these lines of mine may last for ever ;
 And don't confound the language of the nation
 With long-tail'd words in *osity* and *ation*.”]

2.—Page 6, line 17.

This feast is named the Carnival, which being

[“ The Carnival,” says Mr. Rose, “ though it is gayer or duller, according to the genius of the nations which celebrate it, is, in its general character, nearly the same all over the peninsula. The beginning is like any other season ; towards the middle you begin to meet masques and mummers in sunshine : in the last fifteen days the plot thickens ; and during the *three last* all is hurly-burly. The shops are shut, all business is at a stand, and the drunken cries heard at night afford a clear proof of the pleasures to which these days of leisure are dedicated.”]

3.—Page 7, line 32.

Or stepp'd from out a picture by Giorgione,

[The Venus is in the Medici gallery. Giorgione was Lord Byron's favourite artist. “ I know nothing,” he wrote in 1820, “ of pictures myself, and care almost as little, but to me there are none like the Venetian,—above all, Giorgione.”]

4.—Page 8, line 2.

And when you to Manfrini's palace go,

[The following is Lord Byron's account of his visit to this palace, in April, 1817.—“ To-day, I have been over the Manfrini palace, famous for its pictures. What struck most in the general collection, was the extreme resemblance of the style of the female faces in the mass of pictures, so many centuries or generations old, to those you see and meet every day among the existing Italians. The Queen of Cyprus and Giorgione's wife, particularly the latter, are Venetians as it were of yesterday ; the same eyes and expression, and, to my mind, there is none finer.”]

5.—Page 8, line 8.

And self ; but such a woman ! love in life !

[This appears to be an incorrect description of the picture ; as, according to Vasari and others, Giorgione never was married, and died young.]

6.—Page 8, line 24.

Like the lost Pleiad seen no more below.

[“*Quæ septem dici sex tamen esse solent.*”—OVID.]

7.—Page 9, line 10.

As very fair, but yet suspect in fame,

[“*Look to't:*

*In Venice they do let heaven see the pranks
They dare not show their husbands; their best conscience
Is—not to leave undone, but keep unknown.*”—*Othello.*]

8.—Page 9, line 24.

But takes at once another, or another's.

[“*Jealousy is not the order of the day in Venice, and daggers are out of fashion, while duels on love matters are unknown—at least, with the husbands.*”—*Byron Letters.*]

9.—Page 10, line 2.

And under the Rialto shoot along,

[An English abbreviation. Rialto is the name, not of the bridge, but of the island from which it is called; and the Venetians say, *il ponte di Rialto*, as we say Westminster Bridge. In that Island is the Exchange. It was there that the Christian held discourse with the Jew; and Shylock refers to it, when he says,

“*Signor Antonio, many a time and oft,
In the Rialto, you have rated me.*”—ROGERS.]

10.—Page 12, line 24.

And in his pleasures of great liberality.

[“*A Count of wealth inferior to his quality,
Which somewhat limited his liberality.*”—MS.]

11.—Page 14, line 8.

A second marriage which corrupts the first.

[“*The general state of morals here is much the same as in the Doges' time: a woman is virtuous (according to the code) who limits herself to her husband and one lover; those who have two, three, or more, are a little wild; but it is only those who are indiscriminately diffuse, and form a low connection, who are considered as overstepping the modesty of marriage. There is no convincing a woman here, that she is in the smallest degree deviating from the rule of right or the fitness of things, in having an *amoroso*. The great sin seems to lie in concealing it, or having more than one; that is, unless such an extension of the prerogative is understood and approved of by the prior claimant.*”—*Byron Letters*, 1817.]

12.—Page 14, line 11.

The Spaniards call the person a "Cortejo,"

Cortejo is pronounced *Cortejo*, with an aspirate, according to the Arabesque guttural. It means what there is as yet no precise name for in England, though the practice is as common as in any tramontane country whatever.

13.—Page 16, line 10.

From the rich peasant cheek of ruddy bronze,

["From the tall peasant with her ruddy bronze."—MS.]

14.—Page 16, line 16.

Soft as her clime, and sunny as her skies.

["Like her own clime, all sun, and bloom, and skies."—MS.]

15.—Page 16, line 19.

Raphael, who died in thy embrace, and vies

For the received accounts of the cause of Raphael's death, see his Lives.

16.—Page 16, line 24.

While yet Canova can create below ?

(In talking thus, the writer, more especially
Of women, would he understood to say,
He speaks as a spectator, not officially,
And always, reader, in a modest way ;
Perhaps, too, in no very great degree shall he
Appear to have offended in this lay,
Since, as all know, without the sex, our sonnets
Would seem unfinish'd, like their untrimm'd bonnets.)

(Signed) PRINTER'S DEVIL.

17.—Page 20, line 2.

During the dynasty of Dandies, now

["I liked the Dandies: they were always very civil to me; though, in general, they disliked literary people, and persecuted and mystified Madame de Staël, Lewis, Horace Twiss, and the like. The truth is, that though I gave up the business early, I had a tinge of Dandyism in my minority, and probably retained enough of it to conciliate the great ones at four and twenty."—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

18.—Page 20, line 11.

Stopp'd by the elements, like a whaler, or

["When Brummell was obliged to retire to France, he knew no French; and having obtained a grammar for the purpose of study, our friend Scrope Davies was asked what progress Brummell had made in French; he responded, 'that Brummell had been stopped, like Bonaparte in Russia, by the *elements*.' I have put this pun into Beppo, which is

'a fair exchange and no robbery;' for Scrope made his fortune at several dinners (as he owned himself), by repeating occasionally, as his own, some of the buffooneries with which I had encountered him in the morning."—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

19.—Page 20, line 16.

The more I should believe in her divinity.

["Like Sylla, I have always believed that all things depend upon Fortune, and nothing upon ourselves. I am not aware of any one thought or action, worthy of being called good to myself or others, which is not to be attributed to the good goddess—Fortune!"—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

20.—Page 21, line 2.

To which I mean to go myself to-morrow,

[In the margin of the original MS. Lord Byron has written—"January, 19th, 1818. To-morrow will be a Sunday, and full Ridotto."]

21.—Page 26, line 31.

Sate Laura by the side of her Adorer,

["Sate Laura with a kind of comic horror."—MS.]

22.—Page 29, line 32.

But stories somehow lengthen when begun.

[This extremely clever and amusing performance affords a very curious and complete specimen of a kind of diction and composition of which our English literature has hitherto presented very few examples. It is, in itself, absolutely a thing of nothing—without story, characters, sentiments, or intelligible object;—a mere piece of lively and loquacious prattling, in short, upon all kinds of frivolous subjects,—a sort of gay and desultory babbling about Italy and England, Turks, balls, literature, and fish sauces. But still there is something very engaging in the uniform gaiety, politeness, and good humour of the author, and something still more striking and admirable in the matchless facility with which he has cast into regular, and even difficult, versification the unmingled, unconstrained, and unselected language of the most light, familiar, and ordinary conversation. With great skill and felicity, he has furnished us with an example of about one hundred stanzas of good verse, entirely composed of common words, in their common places; never presenting us with one sprig of what is called poetical diction, or even making use of a single inversion, either to raise the style or assist the rhyme, but running on in an inexhaustible series of good, easy colloquial phrases, and finding them fall into verse by some unaccountable and happy fatality. In this great and characteristic quality it is almost invariably excellent. In some other respects, it is more unequal. About one half is as good as possible, in the style to which it belongs; the other half bears, perhaps, too many marks of that haste with which such a work must necessarily be written. Some passages are rather too snappish, and some run too much on the cheap and rather plebeian humour of out-of-the-way rhymes, and strange-sounding words and epithets. But the greater part is extremely pleasant, amiable, and gentlemanlike.—JEFFREY.]

DON JUAN.

“Difficile est propriè communia dicere.”—HORACE.

Dost thou think, because thou art virtuous, there shall be no more cakes and ale?—Yes, by Saint Anne, and ginger shall be hot i' the mouth, too!—
SHAKESPEARE, *Twelfth Night, or What You Will*.

INTRODUCTION TO DON JUAN.



‘If,’ said Lord Byron to Mr. Murray, “‘Beppo’ pleases you, you shall have more in the same mood; for I know the Italian way of life, and as for the verse and the passions, I have them still in tolerable vigour.” In the September of the year in which “Beppo” was published, he announced that, encouraged by its good success, he had composed 180 octaves,—afterwards increased to 222—of the first canto of a poem which was meant to be quietly facetious upon everything. He expressed a fear that it might prove too free for these decorous days, but said he would try the experiment anonymously, and hold his hand if it turned out ill. When the canto arrived in England it was shown, at his request, to Hobhouse, Moore, and others, who united in endeavouring to dissuade him from publishing it. In return he called them “a puritanical committee,” protesting that he had asked their opinion of its literary merit, and not of what was due to the *cant* of the times, which he held in contempt. “If,” he wrote, “they had told me the poetry was bad, I would have acquiesced; but they say the contrary, and then talk to me about morality—the first time I ever heard the word from anybody who was not a rascal that used it for a purpose. I maintain that it is the most moral of poems; but if people won’t discover the moral, that is their fault, not mine.” He formed, however, the temporary resolve to print only fifty copies for *private* distribution,—a step which would have set everybody craving and conversing, and must have been followed immediately by a public edition. It was therefore determined to do at once what would certainly have been done at last, and in July, 1819, the two first cantos came forth in London, but without the name of either author or publisher. The outcry which ensued more than justified the forebodings of his friends. But with equal truth Lord Byron had predicted that “dulness was the sole annihilator in such cases,—that ‘Don Juan’ would only fail if it was stupid, and that if it was lively it would please.” It came to pass accordingly that the work was not more condemned for its license than commended for its genius. The extraordinary combination of passionate poetry with wit and humour was universally allowed, and the piquant personality of his satirical sallies gave an additional zest. The sarcasms showered upon the “Lake Poets,” the portrait of

Lady Byron under the name of "Donna Inez," and the keen ridicule with which he covered her for her part in their separation, were all heard with eager ears, and those who were loudest in their censure joined no less loudly in the laugh. The Dedication to Southey, written, as the poet expressed it, in "good, simple, savage verse," and which Shelley said was a mixture of wormwood and verdigris,—having the bitterness of the one, and the poison of the other—was kept back after the decision to publish anonymously, for Lord Byron scrupled to attack the Laureate "under cloud of night," or the chivalrous Castlereagh when he was not in England to meet him. The sale of "Don Juan" was far from being proportioned to the sensation it created. Twelve hundred copies out of fifteen hundred were sold in two months, which, for a work of Lord Byron's, was very moderate success. "There has been," said the poet, "an eleventh commandment to the women not to read it, and what is still more extraordinary they seem not to have broken it." Numbers, nevertheless, who forbore to buy were impatient to borrow it, and being shortly pirated, in the confidence that its pernicious tendency would deprive it of the protection of the law, a supply of cheap editions extended the circulation far and wide. "You may try the copyright question," wrote Lord Byron to Mr. Murray, "but you'll lose it; the cry is up, and the cant is up," and under this conviction the depredators were left in possession of their spoil, notwithstanding that the publisher paid 1525 pounds for the two first cantos alone. For what was objectionable in the poem Lord Byron could never offer a plausible defence. He affected to call the clamour "nonsensical prudery," but he must have been conscious how fallaciously, when such personal friends, and such men of the world, as Hobhouse and Moore were of the number of the prudes. He argued that works no better or worse were admitted among the classics of every language; but besides that they were the productions of a laxer age, it is part of the offence that by intermingling the beautiful with the vile, the admiration paid to the former prevents the latter from passing into oblivion. At another time he maintained that instead of "Don Juan" being a eulogy on vice, it was designed to drag the cloak from the secret sins of society, but then he details the worst offences of his hero with the levity of one who thought licentiousness a jest, and virtue a name. There is moral enough, no doubt, in the heartless profligacy portrayed in the poem, but the reader, to profit by it, must contemplate, in the spirit of the weeping philosopher, what the author wrote in the temper of the philosopher who laughed.

TESTIMONIES OF AUTHORS.

ON the publication of "Don Juan" the periodical press immediately teemed with the "*judicia doctorum—necnon aliorum.*" In order to convey an adequate view of the nature and extent of the criticism it called forth, we have followed the example set us in the Preface to the "Dunciad," where we read as follows:—"We shall here, according to the laudable usage of editors, collect the various judgments of the Learned concerning our Poet: various, indeed!—not only of different authors, but of the same author at different seasons. Nor shall we gather only the Testimonies of such eminent Wits as would of course descend to posterity, and consequently be read without our collection; but we shall likewise, with incredible labour, seek out for divers others, which, but for this our diligence, could never, at the distance of a few months, appear to the eye of the most curious. Hereby thou may'st not only receive the delectation of variety, but also arrive at a more certain judgment, by a grave and circumspect comparison of the witnesses with each other, or of each with himself." In like manner, therefore, let us now gratify our readers by selecting, in reference to "Don Juan," a few of the chief

TESTIMONIES OF AUTHORS,

beginning with the most courtly, and decorous of newspapers,

I. THE MORNING POST.

"If it is not—(and truth compels us to admit it is not)—the most moral production in the world, but more in the 'Beppo' style, yet is there nothing of the sort which Scandal with her hundred tongues whispered abroad, and Malignity joyfully believed and repeated, contained in it. 'Tis simply a tale and *righte merrie conceit*, flighty, wild extravagant—immoral too, it must be confessed; but no arrows are levelled at innocent bosoms, no sacred family peace invaded, and they must have, indeed, a strange self-consciousness, who can discover their own portrait in any part of it." [July, 1819.]

Even more complimentary, on this occasion, was the sober, matter-of-fact

II. MORNING HERALD.

“It is hardly safe or discreet to speak of ‘Don Juan,’ that truant offspring of Lord Byron’s muse. It may be said, however, that, with all its sins, the copiousness and flexibility of the English language were never before so triumphantly approved—that the same compass of talent—‘the grave, the gay, the great, the small,’ comic force, humour, metaphysics, and observation—boundless fancy and ethereal beauty, and curious knowledge, curiously applied, have never been blended with the same felicity in any other poem.”

Next comes a harsher voice, from—probably Lees Giffard, Esq., LL.D.—at all events, from that staunch organ of high Toryism, the “St. James’s Chronicle,” now better known to London readers by its *daily* title of “The Standard.”

III. ST. JAMES’S CHRONICLE.

“Of indirect testimony, that the poem comes from the pen of Lord Byron, there is enough to enforce conviction. The same full command of our language, the same thorough knowledge of all that is evil in our nature, the condensed energy of sentiment, and the striking boldness of imagery—all the characteristics by which ‘Childe Harold,’ the ‘Giaour,’ and the ‘Corsair,’ are distinguished—shine with kindred splendour in ‘Don Juan.’ Would we had not to add another point of resemblance, in the utter absence of moral feeling, and the hostility to religion which betray themselves in almost every passage of the new poem! But ‘Don Juan’ is, alas! the most licentious poem which has for many years issued from the English press.”

The fourth on our list is “The New Times,” which never lived to be old, conducted by the worthy and learned Sir John Stoddart, LL.D., afterwards Chief Justice of Malta.

IV. NEW TIMES.

“The work is clever and pungent, sometimes reminding us of the earlier and more inspired day of the writer, but chiefly characterised by his latter style of scattered versification and accidental poetry. Lord Byron knows the additional vigour to be found in drawing from the life; and his portraiture of the literary matron, who is, like Michael Cassio, a great arithmetician, some touches on the folly of female studies, and a lament over the henpecked husbands who are linked to ‘ladies intellectual,’ are obviously the results of domestic recollections.”

Lord Burleigh himself never shook his head more sagely than

V. THE STATESMAN.

“This is a very large book, affecting many mysteries, but possessing very few; assuming much originality, though it hath it not. The author is wrong to pursue so eccentric a flight. It is too artificial; it is too much like the enterprise of Icarus; and his declination, or at any rate, that of his book, will be as rapid, if not as disastrous, as the fabled tumble of that ill-starred youth.”

We pass to “The Literary Gazette,” then edited by William Jerdan, who will be remembered for his seizure of Bellingham, the assassin of Perceval, and the establishment of the first Weekly Journal of Criticism in England.

VI. LITERARY GAZETTE.

“There is neither author’s nor publisher’s name to this book; and the large quarto titlepage looks quite pure, with only seventeen words scattered over its surface: perhaps we cannot say that there is equal purity throughout; but there is not much of an opposite kind, to offend even fastidious criticism, or sour morality. Even when we blame the too great laxity of the poet, we cannot but feel a high admiration of his talent. Far superior to the libertine he paints, fancifulness and gaiety gild his worst errors, and no brute force is employed to overthrow innocence. Never was English festooned into more luxuriant stanzas than in ‘Don Juan.’ Like the dolphin sporting in its native waves, at every turn, however grotesque, displaying a new hue and a new beauty, the noble author has shown an absolute control over his means; and at every cadence, rhyme, or construction, however whimsical, delighted us with novel and magical associations. The style and nature of this poem appear to us to be a singular mixture of burlesque and pathos, of humourous observation and the higher elements of poetical composition. In ribaldry and drollery, the author is surpassed by many writers who have had their day and sunk into oblivion; but in highly wrought interest, and overwhelming passion, he is himself alone.”

The next weekly journalist to be quoted is Thomas Hill, Esq., the generous patron of Kirke White and Robert Bloomfield, and proprietor of

VII. THE CHAMPION.

“‘Don Juan’ is undoubtedly from the pen of Lord Byron; and the mystery in the publication seems to be nothing but a bookseller’s trick to excite curiosity and enhance the sale; for although the book is infinitely more immoral than the publications against which the prosecutions of the Society for the Suppression of Vice are directed, we find

nothing in it that could be likely to be regarded as actionable. Some, while they war against religion, pay homage to morality; and others, while they subvert all morals, cant about religion; Lord Byron displays at once all the force and energy of his faculties, all the powers of poetry, and the missiles of wit and ridicule, against whatever is respectable in either. Though, in those parts which affect to be critical, the wantonness of wit is sometimes more apparent than the sedateness of impartial judgment; and though the politics occasionally savour more of caustic misanthropy, than of that ardent patriotic enthusiasm which constitutes the charm of that subject—upon both these topics, on the whole, we find much more to commend than to censure.”

Among the Monthly critics, we give the first place to the now defunct

VIII. MONTHLY REVIEW.

“ ‘Don Juan’ is a poem, which, if originality and variety be the surest test of genius, has certainly the highest title to it; and which, we think, would have puzzled Aristotle, with all his strength of poetics, to explain, have animated Longinus with some of its passages, have delighted Aristophanes, and have choked Anacreon with joy instead of with a grape. We might almost imagine that the ambition had seized the author to please and to displease the world at the same time. He has here exhibited that wonderful versatility of style and thought, which appears almost incompatible within the scope of a single subject; and the familiar and the sentimental, the witty and the sublime, the sarcastic and the pathetic, the gloomy and the droll, are all touched with so happy an art, and mingled together with such a power of union, yet such a discrimination of style, that a perusal of the poem appears more like a pleasing and ludicrous dream, than the sober feeling of reality.”

To which add another deceased miscellany—the

IX. LONDON MAGAZINE.

“Lord Byron’s poem of ‘Don Juan,’ though a wonderful proof of the versatility of his powers, is avowedly licentious. It is a satire on decency, on fine feeling, on the rules of conduct necessary to the conservation of society, and on some of his own near connections. Vivacious allusions to certain practical irregularities are things which it is to be supposed innocence is strong enough to resist; but the quick alternation of pathos and profaneness,—of serious and moving sentiment and indecent ribaldry,—of afflicting, soul-rending pictures of human distress, rendered keen by the most pure and hallowed sympathies of the human breast, and absolute jeering of human nature, and general mockery of creation, destiny, and heaven itself—this is a sort of violence, the effect of which is either to sear or to disgust the mind of the reader, and which cannot be fairly characterised but as an insult and outrage.”

A third publication which has passed away, was named the

X. BRITISH MAGAZINE.

“Byron, after having achieved a rapid and glorious fame, has, by the publication of this poem, not only disgusted every well-regulated mind, and afflicted all who respected him for his extraordinary talents, but has degraded his personal character lower than even his enemies (of whom he has many) could have wished to see it reduced. So gratuitous, so melancholy, so despicable a prostitution of genius, was never, perhaps, before witnessed. We wish we were the poet's next of kin: it should go hard but that a writ *de lunatico inquirendo* should issue.”

Another departed sage was called the

XI. EDINBURGH MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

“This is by far the most offensive of all Lord Byron's performances. We have here, for the first time in the history of our literature, a great work, of which the very basis is infidelity and licentiousness, and the most obtrusive ornaments are impure imaginations and blasphemous sneers. The work cannot perish; for it has in it, full and overflowing, the elements of intellectual vigour, and bears upon it the stamp of surpassing power. The poet is, indeed, ‘damned to everlasting fame.’”

A dissenting publication, which still survives with diminished influence, has for its title the

XII. ECLECTIC REVIEW.

“We have had enough of that with which Lord Byron's poetry is replete—himself. The necessary progress of character, as developed in his last *reputed* production, has conducted him to a point at which it is no longer safe to follow him even in thought, for fear we should be beguiled of any portion of the detestation due to this bold outrage. Poetry which it is impossible not to read without admiration, yet which it is equally impossible to admire without losing some degree of self-respect, can be safely dealt with only in one way,—by passing it over in silence.

“He writes like a man who has that clear perception of the truth of things which is the result of the guilty knowledge of good and evil; and who, by the light of that knowledge, has deliberately preferred the evil, with a proud malignity of purpose, which would seem to leave little for the last consummating change to accomplish. When he calculates that the reader is on the verge of pitying him, he takes care to throw him back the defiance of laughter, as if to let him know that all the Poet's pathos is but the sentimentalism of the drunkard between his cups, or the relenting softness of the courtesan, who the next moment resumes the bad boldness of her degraded character. With

such a man who would wish to laugh or to weep? And yet, who that reads him can refrain alternately from either?"

Again we come to a now silent oracle,

XIII. THE BRITISH CRITIC.

"A satire was announced, in terms so happily mysterious, as to set the town on the very tiptoe of expectation. A thousand low and portentous murmurs preceded its birth. At one time it was declared to be so intolerably severe, that an alarming increase was to be apprehended in the catalogue of our national suicides; at another, it was stated to be of a complexion so blasphemous, as even in these days of liberality, to endanger the personal security of the bookseller. After all this portentous parturition, out creeps 'Don Juan,'—and, doubtless, much to the general disappointment of the town, as innocent of satire as any other Don in the Spanish dominions. Of the four hundred and odd stanzas which the two Cantos contain, not a tittle could, even in the utmost latitude of interpretation, be dignified by the name of poetry. It has not wit enough to be comic; it has not spirit enough to be lyric; nor is it didactic of anything but mischief. The versification and morality are about upon a par; as far, therefore, as we are enabled to give it any character at all, we should pronounce it a narrative of degrading debauchery in doggrel rhyme. The style which the noble lord has adopted is tedious and wearisome to a most insufferable degree. In the present thick and heavy quarto, containing upwards of four hundred doggrel stanzas, there are not a dozen places that, even in the merriest mood, could raise a smile."

The Editor criticised himself more justly than he did "Don Juan," and acknowledged that in not comprehending Lord Byron's wit he might perhaps "*be a very dull dog*;" but a duller dog still was the writer of the famous article in the no-otherwise-famous work (defunct of course), styled "The British Review," or, in the phrase of "Don Juan"—

XIV. "MY GRANDMOTHER'S REVIEW, THE BRITISH."

"This poem is sold in the shops as the work of Lord Byron; but the name of neither author nor bookseller is on the title page: we are, therefore, at liberty to suppose it not to be Lord Byron's composition; and this scepticism has something to justify it, in the instance which has lately occurred of the name of that nobleman having been borrowed for a tale of disgusting horror, published under the title of 'The Vampire.' But the strongest argument against the supposition of its being the 'performance of Lord Byron is this;—that it can hardly be possible for an English nobleman, even in his mirth, to send forth to the public the direct and palpable falsehood contained in the 209th and 210th stanzas of the First Canto:—

'For fear some prudish readers should grow skittish,
I've bribed my grandmother's review—the British.

I sent it in a letter to the editor,
Who thank'd me duly by return of post—
I'm for a handsome article his creditor ;
Yet, if my gentle Muse he please to roast,
And break a promise after having made it her,
Denying the receipt of what it cost,
And smear his page with gall instead of honey,
All I can say is—that he had the money.'

No misdemeanour—not even that of sending into the world obscene and blasphemous poetry, the product of studious lewdness and laboured impiety—appears to us in so detestable a light as the acceptance of a *present* by an editor of a Review, as the condition of praising an author ; and yet the miserable man (for miserable he is, as having a soul of which he cannot get rid), who has given birth to this pestilent poem, has not scrupled to lay this to the charge of 'The British Review : ' and that, not by insinuation, but has actually stated himself to have sent money in a letter to the Editor of this Journal, who acknowledged the receipt of the same by a letter in return, with thanks. No Peer of the British realm can surely be capable of so calumnious a falsehood, refuted, we trust, by the very character and spirit of the journal so defamed. We are compelled, therefore, to conclude that this poem cannot be Lord Byron's production : and we, of course, expect that Lord Byron will, with all gentlemanly haste, disclaim a work imputed to him, containing a calumny so wholly the product of malignant invention.

"If somebody personating the Editor of the British Review has received money from Lord Byron, or from any other person, by way of bribe to praise his compositions, the fraud might be traced by the production of the letter which the author states himself to have received in return. Surely, then, if the author of this poem has any such letter, he will produce it for this purpose. But lest it should be said that we have not in positive terms denied the charge, we do utterly deny that there is one word of truth, or the semblance of truth, as far as regard this Review or its Editor, in the assertions made in the stanzas above referred to. We really feel a sense of degradation, as the idea of this odious imputation passes through our mind.

"We have heard, that the author of the poem under consideration, designed what he has said in the 35th stanza as a sketch of his own character :—

'Yet José was an honourable man ;
That I must say, who knew him very well.'

If, then, he is this honourable man, we shall not call in vain for an act of justice at his hands, in declaring that he did not mean his word to be taken, when, for the sake of a jest, (our readers will judge how far such a mode of jesting is defensible), he stated, with the particularity which belongs to fact, the forgery of a groundless fiction." [No. xviii. 1819.]

This most solemn reply of the Editor of the "British Review" (Mr. Roberts) to a most transparent jest, called forth from Lord Byron the humorous "LETTER TO THE EDITOR OF MY GRANDMOTHER'S REVIEW." The next authority drew from the Poet a graver comment, entitled "Remarks upon an article in Blackwood's Magazine."

XV. BLACKWOOD.

"In the composition of this work, there is unquestionably a more thorough and intense infusion of genius and vice—power and profligacy—than in any poem which had ever before been written in the English, or, indeed, in any other modern language. Had the wickedness been less inextricably mingled with the beauty, and the grace, and the strength of a most inimitable and incomprehensible muse, our task would have been easy. 'Don Juan' is by far the most admirable specimen of the mixture of ease, strength, gaiety, and seriousness extant in the whole body of English poetry: the author has devoted his powers to the worst of purposes and passions; and it increases his guilt and our sorrow, that he has devoted them entire.

"The moral strain of the whole poem is pitched in the lowest key. Love—honour—patriotism—religion, are mentioned only to be scoffed at, as if their sole resting-place were, or ought to be, in the bosoms of fools. It appears, in short, as if this miserable man, having exhausted every species of sensual gratification—having drained the cup of sin even to its bitterest dregs—were resolved to show us that he is no longer a human being, even in his frailties; but a cool unconcerned fiend, laughing with a detestable glee over the whole of the better and worst elements of which human life is composed—treating well-nigh with equal derision the most pure of virtues, and the most odious of vices—dead alike to the beauty of the one, and the deformity of the other—a mere heartless despiser of that frail but noble humanity, whose type was never exhibited in a shape of more deplorable degradation than in his own contemptuously distinct delineation of himself. To confess to his Maker, and weep over in secret agonies, the wildest and most fantastic transgressions of heart and mind, is the part of a conscious sinner, in whom sin has not become the sole principle of life and action. But, to lay bare to the eye of man—and of *woman*—all the hidden convulsions of a wicked spirit—and to do all this without one symptom of contrition, remorse, or hesitation, with a calm, careless ferociousness of contented and satisfied depravity—this was an insult which no man of genius had ever before dared to put upon his Creator or his species. Impiously railing against his God—madly and meanly disloyal to his Sovereign and his country—and brutally outraging all the best feelings of female honour, affection, and confidence,—how small a part of chivalry is that which remains to the descendant of the Byrons—a gloomy vizor, and a deadly weapon!

"Those who are acquainted (as who is not?) with the main incidents

in the private life of Lord Byron, and who have not seen this production, will scarcely believe that malignity should have carried him so far, as to make him commence a filthy and impious poem, with an elaborate satire on the character and manners of his wife—from whom, even by his own confession, he has been separated only in consequence of his own cruel and heartless misconduct. It is in vain for Lord Byron to attempt in any way to justify his own behaviour in that affair; and, now that he has so openly and audaciously invited inquiry and reproach, we do not see any good reason why he should not be plainly told so by the general voice of his countrymen. It would not be an easy matter to persuade any Man, who has any knowledge of the nature of Woman, that a female such as Lord Byron has himself described his wife to be, would rashly, or hastily, or lightly separate herself from the love with which she had once been inspired for such a man as he is, or was. Had he not heaped insult upon insult, and scorn upon scorn—had he not forced the iron of his contempt into her very soul—there is no woman of delicacy and virtue, as he *admitted* Lady Byron to be, who would not have hoped all things, and suffered all things, from one, her love of whom must have been inwoven with so many exalting elements of delicious pride, and more delicious humility. To offend the love of such a woman was wrong—but it might be forgiven; to desert her was unmanly—but he might have returned, and wiped for ever from her eyes the tears of her desertion;—but to injure, and to desert, and then to turn back and wound her widowed privacy with unhallowed strains of cold-blooded mockery—was brutally, fiendishly, inexpiable mean. For impurities there might be some possibility of pardon, were they supposed to spring only from the reckless buoyancy of young blood and fiery passions;—for impiety there might at least be pity, were it visible that the misery of the impious soul equalled its darkness;—but for offences such as this, which cannot proceed either from the madness of sudden impulse, or the bewildered agonies of doubt—but which speak the wilful and determined spite of an unrepenting, unsoftened, smiling, sarcastic, joyous sinner—there can be neither pity nor pardon. Our knowledge that it is committed by one of the most powerful intellects our island ever has produced, lends intensity a thousand-fold to the bitterness of our indignation. Every high thought that was ever kindled in our breasts by the muse of Byron—every pure and lofty feeling that ever responded from within us to the sweep of his majestic inspirations—every remembered moment of admiration and enthusiasm, is up in arms against him. We look back with a mixture of wrath and scorn to the delight with which we suffered ourselves to be filled by one who, all the while he was furnishing us with delight, must, we cannot doubt it, have been mocking us with a cruel mockery—less cruel only, because less peculiar, than that with which he has now turned him from the lurking-place of his selfish and polluted exile, to pour the pitiful chalice of his contumely on the surrendered devotion of a virgin bosom, and the holy hopes of the mother of his child. It is indeed a sad, and a

humiliating thing to know, that in the same year there proceeded from the same pen two productions, in all things so different, as the Fourth Canto of 'Childe Harold' and this loathsome 'Don Juan.'

"We have mentioned one, and, all will admit, the worst instance of the private malignity which has been embodied in so many passages of 'Don Juan;' and we are quite sure the lofty-minded and virtuous *men* whom Lord Byron has bebased himself by insulting, will close the volume which contains their own injuries with no feelings save those of pity for Him that has inflicted them, and for Her who partakes so largely in the same injuries."—[Ang. 1819.]

The previous "Testimonies" refer to the earlier—most of them to the first two—Cantos of "Don Juan." We now pass to critical observations on the Poem as a whole, and begin with the wholesome admonition addressed to Lord Byron by the late Lord Jeffrey in the seventy-second number of the "Edinburgh Review:—

XVI. JEFFREY.

"Lord Byron complains bitterly of the detraction by which he has been assailed—and intimates that his works have been received by the public with far less cordiality and favour than he was entitled to expect. We are constrained to say that this appears to us a very extraordinary mistake. In the whole course of our experience, we cannot recollect a single author who has had so little reason to complain of his reception—to whose genius the public has been so early and so constantly just—to whose faults they have been so long and so signally indulgent. From the very first he must have been aware that he offended the principles and shocked the prejudices of the majority, by his sentiments, as much as he delighted them by his talents. Yet there never was an author so universally and warmly applauded, so gently admonished—so kindly entreated to look more heedfully to his opinions. He took the praise, as usual, and rejected the advice. As he grew in fame and authority, he aggravated all his offences—clung more fondly to all he had been reproached with—and only took leave of 'Childe Harold' to ally himself to 'Don Juan!' That he has since been talked of, in public and in private, with less unmingled admiration—that his name is now mentioned as often for censure as for praise—and that the exultation with which his countrymen once hailed the greatest of our living poets, is now alloyed by the recollection of the tendency of his writings—is matter of notoriety to all the world; but matter of surprise, we should imagine, to nobody but Lord Byron himself.

"That the base and the bigoted—those whom he has darkened by his glory, spited by his talents, or mortified by his neglect—have taken advantage of the prevailing disaffection, to vent their puny malice in silly nicknames and vulgar scurrility, is natural and true. But Lord

Byron may depend upon it, that the dissatisfaction is not confined to them,—and, indeed, that they would never have had the courage to assail one so immeasurably their superior, if he had not at once made himself vulnerable by his errors, and alienated his natural defenders by his obstinate adherence to them. *We* are not bigots, nor rival poets. We have not been detractors from Lord Byron's fame, nor the friends of his detractors; and *we* tell him—far more in sorrow than in anger—that we verily believe the great body of the English nation—the religious, the moral, and the candid part of it—consider the tendency of his writings to be immoral and pernicious—and look upon his perseverance in that strain of composition with regret and reprehension.

“He has no priest-like cant or priest-like reviling to apprehend from us. We do not charge him with being either a disciple or an apostle of Satan; nor do we describe his poetry as a mere compound of blasphemy and obscenity. On the contrary, we are inclined to believe that he wishes well to the happiness of mankind; and are glad to testify that his poems abound with sentiments of great dignity and tenderness, as well as passages of infinite sublimity and beauty. But their general tendency we believe to be in the highest degree pernicious; and we even think that it is chiefly by means of the fine and lofty sentiments they contain, that they acquire their most fatal power of corruption. This may sound at first, perhaps, like a paradox; but we are mistaken if we shall not make it intelligible enough in the end.

“We think there are indecencies and indelicacies, seductive descriptions and profligate representations, which are extremely reprehensible; and also audacious speculations, and erroneous and uncharitable assertions, equally indefensible. But if these had stood alone, and if the whole body of his works had been made up of gaudy ribaldry and flashy scepticism, the mischief, we think, would have been much less than it is. He is not more obscene, perhaps, than Dryden or Prior, and other classical and pardoned writers; nor is there any passage in the history even of ‘Don Juan’ so degrading as Tom Jones's affair with Lady Bellaston. It is, no doubt, a wretched apology for the indecencies of a man of genius, that equal indecencies have been forgiven to his predecessors: but the precedent of lenity might have been followed; and we might have passed both the levity and the voluptuousness—the dangerous warmth of his romantic situations, and the scandal of his cold-blooded dissipation. It might not have been so easy to get over his dogmatic scepticism—his hard-hearted maxims of misanthropy—his cold-blooded and eager expositions of the non-existence of virtue and honour. Even this, however, might have been comparatively harmless, if it had not been accompanied by that which may look, at first sight, as a palliation—the frequent presentment of the most touching pictures of tenderness, generosity, and faith.

“The charge we bring against Lord Byron in short is, that his writings have a tendency to destroy all belief in the reality of virtue—and to make all enthusiasm and constancy of affection ridiculous; and

that this is effected, not merely by direct maxims and examples, of an imposing or seducing kind, but by the constant exhibition of the most profligate heartlessness in the persons of those who had been transiently represented as actuated by the purest and most exalted emotions—and in the lessons of that very teacher who had been, but a moment before, so beautifully pathetic in the expression of the loftiest conceptions.

“*This is the charge which we bring against Lord Byron. We say that, under some strange misapprehension as to the truth, and the duty of proclaiming it, he has exerted all the powers of his powerful mind to convince his readers, both directly and indirectly, that all ennobling pursuits, and disinterested virtues, are mere deceits or illusions—hollow and despicable mockeries for the most part, and, at best, but laborious follies. Love, patriotism, valour, devotion, constancy, ambition—all are to be laughed at, disbelieved in, and despised!—and nothing is really good, so far as we can gather, but a succession of dangers to stir the blood, and of banquets and intrigues to soothe it again! If this doctrine stood alone with its examples, it would revolt, we believe, more than it would seduce:—but the author of it has the unlucky gift of personating all those sweet and lofty illusions, and that with such grace and force and truth to nature, that it is impossible not to suppose, for the time, that he is among the most devoted of their votaries—till he casts off the character with a jerk—and, the moment after he has moved and exalted us to the very height of our conception, resumes his mockery at all things serious or sublime—and lets us down at once on some coarse joke, hard-hearted sarcasm, or fierce and relentless personality—as if on purpose to show—‘Whoe’er was edified, himself was not’—or to demonstrate practically as it were, and by example, how possible it is to have all fine and noble feelings, or their appearance, for a moment, and yet retain no particle of respect for them—or of belief in their intrinsic worth or permanent reality.”*

An author well known for his “*Biographical Dictionary*,” and styled ignominiously by Lord Byron “*Old Grobius*,” delivers his judgment as follows:—

XVII. WATKINS.

“Lord Byron is the very Comus of poetry, who, by the bewitching airiness of his numbers, aims to turn the whole moral world into a herd of monsters. It must, however, be allowed that in this tale, he has not acted the wily part of concealing the poison under the appearance of virtue; on the contrary, he makes a frank confession of his principles, and glories in vice with the unblushing temerity of a rampant satyr who acknowledges no rule but appetite. The mischief of the work is rendered doubly so by the attractive gaiety of the language, the luxuriance of the imagery, and the humorous digressions with which the story is embellished and chequered.”

An authority better worth hearing is the ingenious, but eccentric and paradoxical, author of "The Spirit of the Age:"—

XVIII. MR. WILLIAM HAZLITT.

"'Don Juan' has, indeed, great power; but its power is owing to the force of the serious writing, and to the oddity of the contrast between that and the flashy passages with which it is interlarded. From the sublime to the ridiculous there is but one step. You laugh and are surprised that any one should turn round and travestie himself: the drollery is in the utter discontinuity of ideas and feelings. The noble lord is almost the only writer who has prostituted his talents in this way. He hallows in order to desecrate; takes a pleasure in defacing the images of beauty his hands have wrought; and raises our hopes and our belief in goodness to heaven, only to dash them to the earth again, and break them in pieces the more effectually from the very height they have fallen. Our enthusiasm for genius or virtue is thus turned into a jest by the very person who has kindled it, and who thus fatally quenches the sparks of both. It is not that Lord Byron is sometimes serious and sometimes trifling, sometimes profligate and sometimes moral,—but when he is most serious and most moral, he is only preparing to mortify the unsuspecting reader by putting a pitiful hoax upon him."

We now introduce a gentler judge, the amiable and humane Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, Bart., a poet, as well as a critic on poetry.

XIX. BRYDGES.

"'Don Juan' is, no doubt, very licentious in parts, which renders it dangerous to praise it very much; and makes it improper for those who have not a cool and correct judgment, and cannot separate the objectionable parts from the numerous beautiful passages intermixed. But nowhere is the poet's mind more elastic, free, and vigorous, and his knowledge of human nature more surprising. It has all sorts of faults, many of which cannot be defended, and some of which are disgusting; but it has, also, almost every sort of poetical merit; there are in it some of the finest passages which Lord Byron ever wrote; there is amazing knowledge of human nature in it; there is exquisite humour; there is freedom, and bound, and vigour of narrative, imagery, sentiment, and style, which are admirable; there is a vast fertility of deep, extensive, and original thought, and, at the same time, there is the profusion of a prompt and most richly-stored memory. The invention is lively and poetical; the descriptions are brilliant and glowing, yet, not overwrought, but fresh from nature, and faithful to her colours; and the prevalent character of the whole (bating too many dark spots) not dispiriting, though gloomy; not misanthropic though bitter; and not

repulsive to the visions of poetical enthusiasm, though indignant and resentful. I know not how to wish he had never written this poem, in spite of all its faults and intermingled mischief! There are parts of it which are among the most brilliant proofs of his genius; and, what is even better, there are parts which throw a blaze of light upon the knowledge of human life."

Our next paragraph is from "Remarks on the Tendencies of 'Don Juan,'" (1822), by the author of "Lacon; or, Many Things in Few Words," wickedly miscalled by Lord Byron, "Few Things in Many Words."

XX. REV. CALEB COLTON.

"The muse of Byron has mixed her poison with the hand of an adept; it is proffered in a goblet of crystal and of gold; it will please the palate, remain on the stomach, and circulate through the veins. We live in an age when orators are trying how much treason they may talk without being hanged, poets how much nonsense they may write without being neglected, and libertines how much licentiousness they may venture upon without being execrated and despised. We consider 'Don Juan' to be a bold experiment, made by a daring and determined hand, on the moral patience of the public. It is most melancholy to reflect that a man of Lord Byron's stupendous powers should lend himself to such unworthy purposes as these; led thereto by the grovelling gratification of dazzling the fool, or encouraging the knave; of supporting the weakest sophistry by the strongest genius: and the darkest wickedness by the brightest wit. He applies, alas! the beams of his mighty mind, not to comfort, but to censure us, and, like Nero, gives us nothing but a little harmony to console us for the conflagration he has caused. I shall sum up my opinion of 'Don Juan' in the words of Scaliger on a poem of Cardinal Bembo:—'*Hoc poema vocare possis aut obscarnissimam elegantiam, aut elegantissimam obscenitatem.*'"

The Rev. John Styles, D.D., whom Sidney Smith termed "a silly and sacred gentleman," and who was certainly a very dull and pompous preacher, published a sermon, which was sold by his pew-openers, entitled "Lord Byron's Works, viewed in connexion with Christianity and the Obligations of Social Life." Thus declaims the Doctor with stupifying stateliness:—

XXI. STYLES.

"Be assured, my brethren, it is with sorrowful reluctance I feel myself called upon to denounce the greatest genius of the age as the greatest enemy of his species. The poem is one in which the author has put forth all the energy of his wonderful faculties; nor has he written anything more decisively and triumphantly expressive of the

greatness of his genius. It is at once the glory and disgrace of our literature; and will remain to all ages a perpetual monument of the exalted genius and depraved heart of the writer. It is devoted to the worst of purposes and passions; and flows on in one continued stream of pollution. Its great design seems to be, to shame the good out of their virtues, and to inspire the wicked with the pride of depravity. If, for a moment, the author appears to forget himself, and to suffer his muse to breathe of purity and tenderness—if a touch of humanity, a faint gleam of goodness, awaken our sympathy, he turns upon us with a sneer of contempt, or laughs our sensibility to scorn. Indeed, throughout, we discover the heartless despiser of human nature;—a denaturalised being, who, having exhausted every species of sensual gratification, and drained the cup of sin to its bitterest dregs, is resolved to show that he is no longer human, even in his frailties, but a cool, unconcerned fiend, treating, well-nigh with equal derision, the most pure of virtues and the most odious of vices, dead alike to the beauty of the one and the deformity of the other; yet possessing a restless spirit of seduction,—debasement the nobler part of man, that he may more surely bring into action his baser appetites and passions. To accomplish this, he has lavished all the wiles of his wit, all the enchantments of his genius. In every page the poet is a libertine; and the most unexceptionable passages are mildewed with impurity. The cloven foot of the libidinous satyr is monstrously associated with the angel-wing of genius. O, my brethren! how I wish that the style of this discourse could be *less* accusatory and severe!”

The “Letter of Cato to Lord Byron” attracted considerable notice; and was ascribed, we believe erroneously, to the Rev. George Croly.

XXII. CATO.

“Whatever your principles, no page of any of your writings has contributed to the security or the adornment of virtue. Have you not offended against decency? and repudiated shame? Have you not represented almost every woman as a harlot? How your fame will stand with posterity, it would be idle to speculate upon. It is not improbable that something like the doubt which crossed the mind of the senate, whether they should pronounce their deceased emperor a tyrant or a god will perplex the judgment of succeeding generations as to the credit and character of your poetry. They will hardly know if they shall deify or desecrate a genius so majestic, degrading itself by subjects and sentiments so repulsive. He who brutalises every feeling that gives dignity to social, every principle that imparts comfort to domestic, life—he who represents all chastity as visionary, and all virtue as vile, is not entitled to be considered as a man—he is a *living literary monster*.”

After much diligence we have failed to discover the full name of a writer who affixed to his criticism the initials W. C—.

XXIII. W. C—.

“It is to ‘Don Juan,’ the last of Lord Byron’s productions, that he will owe his immortality. It is his only work which excels by its allurements and delight; by its power of attracting and detaining attention. The wild and daring sallies of sentiment with which it abounds, the irregular and eccentric violence of wit which pervades every canto, excite at once astonishment and enthusiasm. Indeed, if we except the sixteen satires of Juvenal, there is nothing in antiquity so bitter or so decisive, as the sixteen cantos of ‘Don Juan.’ The Roman satirist exhibits a mixture of dignity and aversion, of hatred and invective; the English censor displays a contempt of the various relations of society, of the hypocrisies, the tumults, and the agitations of life. Juvenal disdains to wield the feeble weapon of ridicule—Byron delights to mix seriousness with merriment, and thoughts purely jocular with sentiments of exasperation and revenge. Juvenal is never pathetic—Byron, when he arrives at this species of excellence, destroys its effect by effusions of ridicule or insensibility. Both poets, however, exhibit the same ebullitions of resentment against the miserable victims which they sacrifice to their fury—the same scorn for mankind—and the same vehemence in depicting their crimes, passions, and follies. Both attack existing villany, strike at corruption and profligacy, and trample upon the turpitude and baseness of high life. Both are grave, intrepid, and implacable. If at any time they relax the sternness of their manner, they never forget themselves. They sometimes smile, indeed, but their smile is more terrible than their frown: it is never excited but when their indignation is mingled with contempt.”

The sarcastic gaiety of “A Letter to Lord Byron, by John Bull,” London, 1821, was thought by the poet himself to be extremely clever, and he was curious to learn the name of the author, whom he suspected to be one of his intimate friends.

XXIV. JOHN BULL.

“Stick to ‘Don Juan:’ it is the only sincere thing you have ever written; and it will live many years after all your Harolds have ceased to be, in your own words,

‘A school-girl’s tale—the wonder of an hour.’

I consider ‘Don Juan’ as out of all sight the best of your works: it is by far the most spirited, the most straightforward, the most interesting,

and the most poetical; and everybody thinks as I do of it, although they have not the heart to say so. Old Gifford's brow relaxed as he gloated over it; Mr. Croker chuckled; Dr. Whitaker smirked; Mr. Milman sighed; Mr. Coleridge took it to his bed with him.

"I think the great charm of its style is, that it is not much like the style of any other poem in the world. It is utter humbug to say, that it is borrowed from the style of the Italian weavers of merry *ottava rima*; their merriment is nothing, because they have nothing but their merriment; yours is everything, because it is delightfully intermingled with, and contrasted by, all manner of serious things—murder and lust included. It is also mere humbug to accuse you of having plagiarised it from Mr. Frere's pretty and graceful little *Whistlecrafts*. The measure, to be sure, is the same; but then the measure is as old as the hills. But the spirit of the two poets is as different as can be. Mr. Frere writes elegantly, playfully, very like a gentleman, and a scholar, and a respectable man: and his poems never sold, nor ever will sell. Your 'Don Juan,' again, is written strongly, lasciviously, fiercely, laughingly,—everybody sees in a moment that nobody could have written it but a man of the first order, both in genius and in dissipation—a real master of all his tools—a profligate, pernicious, irresistible, charming devil;—and accordingly the Don sells, and will sell, to the end of time, whether our good friend, Mr. John Murray, honour it with his imprimatur, or doth not so honour it. I will mention a book, however, from which I do think you have taken a great many hints; nay, a great many pretty full sketches, for your Juan. It is one which (with a few more) one never sees mentioned in reviews, because it is a book written on the anti-humbug principle. It is—you know it exceedingly well—it is no other than 'Faublas,' a book which contains as much good fun as *Gil Blas*, or *Molière*; as much good luscious description as the *Héloïse*; as much fancy and imagination as all the comedies in the English language put together, and less humbug than any one given romance that has been written since *Don Quixote*—a book which is to be found on the tables of *roués*, and in the desks of divines, and under the pillows of spinsters—a book, in a word, which is read universally—I wish I could add—in the original.

"But all this has nothing to do with the charming style of 'Don Juan,' which is entirely and inimitably your own—the sweet, fiery, rapid, easy—beautifully easy,—anti-humbug style of 'Don Juan.' Ten stanzas of it are worth all your 'Manfred'—and yet your 'Manfred' is a noble poem, too, in its way. I had really no idea what a very clever fellow you were till I read 'Don Juan.' In my humble opinion, there is very little in the literature of the present day that will stand the test of half a century, except the *Scotch* novels of Sir Walter Scott, and 'Don Juan.' They will do so because they are written with perfect facility and nature—because their materials are all drawn from life."

Coming once more to men with names, we present the judgments of the biographers of Byron, beginning with this extract from a Life by the novelist—

XXV. GALT.

“Strong objections have been made to the moral tendency of ‘Don Juan;’ but, in the opinion of many, it is Lord Byron’s masterpiece; and undoubtedly it displays all the varieties of his powers, combined with a quaint playfulness not found to an equal degree in any other of his works. The serious and pathetic portions are exquisitely beautiful; the descriptions have all the distinctness of the best pictures in ‘Childe Harold,’ and are, moreover, generally drawn from nature; while the satire is for the most part curiously associated and sparkingly witty. The characters are sketched with amazing firmness and freedom; and, though sometimes grotesque, are yet not often overcharged. It is professedly an epic poem, but it may be more properly described as a poetical novel. Nor can it be said to inculcate any particular moral, or to do more than unmantle the decorum of society. Bold and buoyant throughout, it exhibits a free irreverent knowledge of the world, laughing or mocking as the thought serves, in the most unexpected antitheses to the proprieties of time, place, and circumstance. The object of the poem is to describe the progress of a libertine through life; not an unprincipled prodigal, whose profligacy, growing with his growth and strengthening with his strength, passes from voluptuous indulgence into the morbid sensuality of systematic debauchery; but a young gentleman who, whirled by the vigour and vivacity of his animal spirits into a world of adventures, in which his stars are chiefly in fault for his *liaisons*, settles at last into an honourable lawgiver, a moral speaker on divorce bills, and possibly a subscriber to the Society for the Suppression of Vice.”

From “Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries,” we quote the ungenerous testimony of the poet’s guest and debtor Leigh Hunt.

XXVI. LEIGH HUNT.

“His hero in ‘Don Juan’ was a picture of the better part of his own nature. When the author speaks in his own person, he is endeavouring to bully himself into a satisfaction with the worse, and courting the eulogies of the ‘knowing.’ His jealousy of Wordsworth and others who were not town poets was not more creditable to him. He pretended to think worse of them than he did.”

After depicting the mode of life pursued by Lord Byron at Venice, in 1817-18, thus proceeds his principal biographer—

XXVII. MOORE.

“It was at this time, as the features of the progeny itself would but

too plainly indicate, that Lord Byron conceived and wrote part of his poem of 'Don Juan;'—and never did pages more faithfully, and in many respects lamentably, reflect every variety of feeling, and whim, and passion that, like the rack of autumn, swept across the author's mind in writing them. The cool shrewdness of age, with the vivacity and glowing temperament of youth,—the wit of a Voltaire, with the sensibility of a Rousseau,—the minute practical knowledge of a man of society, with the abstract and self-contemplative spirit of the poet,—a susceptibility of all that is grandest and most affecting in human virtue, with a deep, withering experience of all that is most fatal to it,—the two extremes, in short, of man's mixed and inconsistent nature, now rankly smelling of earth, now breathing of heaven,—such was the strange assemblage of contrary elements, all meeting together in the same mind, and all brought to bear, in turn, upon the same task, from which alone could have sprung this extraordinary poem—the most powerful and, in many respects, painful display of the versatility of genius that has ever been left for succeeding ages to wonder at and deplore."

In a tribute sent to an Edinburgh newspaper on receiving the news of Lord Byron's death, we have "Don Juan" touched on by

XXVIII. WALTER SCOTT.

"As various in composition as Shakspeare himself (this will be admitted by all who are acquainted with his 'Don Juan'), he has embraced every topic of human life, and sounded every string on the divine harp, from its slightest to its most powerful and heart-astounding tones. There is scarce a passion or a situation which has escaped his pen; and he might be drawn, like Garrick, between the weeping and the laughing Muse, although his most powerful efforts have certainly been devoted to Melpomene. His genius seemed as prolific as various. The most prodigal use did not exhaust his powers, nay seemed rather to increase their vigour. Neither 'Childe Harold,' nor any of the most beautiful of Byron's earlier tales, contain more exquisite morsels of poetry than are to be found scattered through the cantos of 'Don Juan,' amidst verses which the author appears to have thrown off with an effort as spontaneous as that of a tree resigning its leaves to the wind."

In a little journal conducted by Goethe, and entitled "Kunst und Altherthum," *i. e.* "Art and Antiquity," (Part III. 1821), there appeared a translation into German of part of the first canto of 'Don Juan,' with some remarks by the distinguished Editor.

XXIX. GOETHE.

"'Don Juan' is a thoroughly genial work—misanthropical to the bitterest savageness, tender to the most exquisite delicacy of sweet

feelings ; and when we once understand and appreciate the author, and make up our minds not fretfully and vainly to wish him other than he is, it is impossible not to enjoy what he chooses to pour out before us with such unbounded audacity—with such utter recklessness. The technical execution of the verse is in every respect answerable to the strange, wild simplicity of the conception and plan: the poet no more thinks of polishing his phrase, than he does of flattering his kind ; and yet when we examine the piece more narrowly, we feel that English poetry is in possession of what the German has never attained, a classically elegant comic style. If I am blamed for recommending this work for translation—for throwing out hints which may serve to introduce so immoral a performance among a quiet and uncorrupted nation—I answer, that I really do not perceive any likelihood of our virtue's sustaining serious damage in this way: Poets and Romancers, bad as they may be, have not yet learned to be more pernicious than the daily newspapers which lie on every table."

With the judgments of Scott and Goethe we conclude these prolegomena, and will interpose no lesser authority between them and the only genius of their generation who could rank with them in power.

DON JUAN.



CANTO THE FIRST.*

* ["Began at Venice September 6; finished Nov. 1, 1818."—B.]

FRAGMENT.

On the back of the Poet's MS. of Canto I.



I WOULD to heaven that I were so much clay,
As I am blood, bone, marrow, passion, feeling—
Because at least the past were pass'd away—
And for the future—(but I write this reeling,
Having got drunk exceedingly to-day,
So that I seem to stand upon the ceiling)
I say—the future is a serious matter—
And so—for God's sake—hock and soda-water!

DEDICATION.



I.

BOB SOUTHEY ! You're a poet—Poet-laureate,
And representative of all the race ;
Although 'tis true that you turn'd out a Tory at
Last,—yours has lately been a common case ;
And now, my Epic Renegade ! what are ye at ?
With all the Lakers, in and out of place ?
A nest of tuneful persons, to my eye
Like “four and twenty Blackbirds in a pye ;

II.

“Which pye being open'd they began to sing”
(This old song and new simile holds good),
“A dainty dish to set before the King,”
Or Regent, who admires such kind of food ;—
And Coleridge, too, has lately taken wing,
But like a hawk encumber'd with his hood,—
Explaining metaphysics to the nation—
I wish he would explain his Explanation.¹

III.

You, Bob ! are rather insolent, you know
At being disappointed in your wish
To supersede all warblers here below,
And be the only Blackbird in the dish ;
And then you overstrain yourself, or so,
And tumble downward like the flying fish
Gasping on deck, because you soar too high, Bob,
And fall, for lack of moisture quite a-dry, Bob !

IV.

And Wordsworth, in a rather long "Excursion"
 (I think the quarto holds five hundred pages),
 Has given a sample from the vast version
 Of his new system to perplex the sages ;
 'Tis poetry—at least by his assertion,
 And may appear so when the dog-star rages—
 And he who understands it would be able
 To add a story to the Tower of Babel.

V.

You—Gentlemen ! by dint of long seclusion
 From better company, have kept your own
 At Keswick,² and, through still continued fusion
 Of one another's minds, at last have grown
 To deem as a most logical conclusion,
 That Poesy has wreaths for you alone :
 There is a narrowness in such a notion,
 Which makes me wish you'd change your lakes for ocean.

VI.

I would not imitate the petty thought,
 Nor coin my self-love to so base a vice,
 For all the glory your conversion brought,
 Since gold alone should not have been its price.
 You have your salary : was't for that you wrought
 And Wordsworth has his place in the Excise.³
 You're shabby fellows—true—but poets still,
 And duly seated on the immortal hill.

VII.

Your bays may hide the baldness of your brows—
 Perhaps some virtuous blushes ;—let them go—
 To you I envy neither fruit nor boughs—
 And for the fame you would engross below,
 The field is universal, and allows
 Scope to all such as feel the inherent glow :
 Scott, Rogers, Campbell, Moore, and Crabbe, will try
 'Gainst you the question with posterity.

VIII.

For me, who, wandering with pedestrian Muses,
 Contend not with you on the winged steed,
 I wish your fate may yield ye, when she chooses,
 The fame you envy, and the skill you need :
 And recollect a poet nothing loses
 In giving to his brethren their full meed
 Of merit, and complaint of present days
 Is not the certain path to future praise.

IX.

He that reserves his laurels for posterity
 (Who does not often claim the bright reversion)
 Has generally no great crop to spare it, he
 Being only injured by his own assertion ;
 And although here and there some glorious rarity
 Arise like Titan from the sea's immersion,
 The major part of such appellants go
 To—God knows where—for no one else can know.

X.

If, fallen in evil days on evil tongues,
 Milton appealed to the Avenger, Time,
 If Time, the Avenger, execrates his wrongs,
 And makes the word "Miltonic" mean "*sublime*,"
He deign'd not to belie his soul in songs,
 Nor turn his very talent to a crime ;
He did not loathe the Sire to laud the Son,
 But closed the tyrant-hater he begun.

XI.

Think'st thou, could he—the blind Old Man—arise.
 Like Samuel from the grave, to freeze once more
 The blood of monarchs with his prophecies,
 Or be alive again—again all hoar
 With time and trials, and those helpless eyes,
 And heartless daughters—worn—and pale ⁴—and poor :
 Would *he* adore a sultan ? *he* obey
 The intellectual eunuch Castlereagh ? ⁵

XII.

Cold-blooded, smooth-faced, placid miscreant !
 Dabbling its sleek young hands in Erin's gore,
 And thus for wider carnage taught to pant,
 Transferr'd to gorge upon a sister shore,
 The vulgarest tool that Tyranny could want,
 With just enough of talent, and no more,
 To lengthen fetters by another fix'd,
 And offer poison long already mix'd.

XIII.

AN orator of such set trash of phrase
 Ineffably—legitimately vile,
 That even its grossest flatterers dare not praise,
 Nor foes—all nations—condescend to smile ;
 Not even a sprightly blunder's spark can blaze
 From that Ixion grindstone's ceaseless toil,
 That turns and turns to give the world a notion
 Of endless torments and perpetual motion.

XIV.

A bungler even in its disgusting trade,
 And botching, patching, leaving still behind
 Something of which its masters are afraid,
 States to be curb'd, and thoughts to be confined,
 Conspiracy or Congress to be made—
 Cobbling at manacles for all mankind—
 A tinkering slave-maker, who mends old chains,
 With God and man's abhorrence for its gains.

XV.

If we may judge of matter by the mind,
 Emasculated to the marrow *It*
 Hath but two objects, how to serve, and bind,
 Deeming the chain it wears even men may fit,
 Eutropius of its many masters,⁶—blind
 To worth as freedom, wisdom as to wit,
 Fearless—because *no* feeling dwells in ice,
 Its very courage stagnates to a vice.

XVI.

Where shall I turn me not to *view* its bonds,
 For I will never *feel* them ;—Italy !
 Thy late reviving Roman soul desponds
 Beneath the lie this State-thing breathed o'er thee—
 Thy clanking chain, and Erin's yet green wounds,
 Have voices—tongues to cry aloud for me.
 Europe has slaves, allies, kings, armies still,
 And Southey lives to sing them very ill.

XVII.

Meantime, Sir Laureate, I proceed to dedicate,
 In honest simple verse, this song to you.
 And, if in flattering strains I do not predicate,
 'Tis that I still retain my "buff and blue ;"⁷
 My politics as yet are all to educate :
 Apostacy's so fashionable, too,
 To keep *one* creed's a task grown quite Herculean ;
 Is it not so, my Tory, ultra-Julian ?⁸

VENICE, *September 16, 1818.*

NOTES TO DEDICATION.

—♦—

1.—Page 61, line 16.

I wish he would explain his Explanation.

[Coleridge's "Biographia Literaria" appeared in 1817.]

2.—Page 62, line 11.

At Keswick, and, through still continued fusion

[Mr. Southey is the only poet of the day that ever resided at Keswick. Mr. Wordsworth, who lived at one time on Grasmere, afterwards settled at Mount Rydal, near Ambleside.]

3.—Page 62, line 22.

And Wordsworth has his place in the Excise.

Wordsworth's place may be in the Customs—it is, I think, in that or the Excise—besides another at Lord Lonsdale's table, where this poetical charlatan and political parasite licks up the crumbs with a hardened alacrity; the converted Jacobin having long subsided into the elownish sycophant of the worst prejudices of the aristocracy.

4.—Page 63, line 30.

And heartless daughters—worn—and pale—and poor;

"Pale, but not cadaverous:"—Milton's two elder daughters are said to have robbed him of his books, besides cheating and plaguing him in the economy of his house, &c. &c. His feelings on such an outrage, both as a parent and a scholar, must have been singularly painful. Hayley compares him to Lear. See part third, Life of Milton, by W. Hayley (or Hailey, as spelt in the edition before me).

5.—Page 63, line 32.

The intellectual eunuch Castlereagh?

Or,—

'Would he subside into a haekney Laureate—
A scribbling, self-sold, soul-hired, scorn'd Iscariot?'

I doubt if "Laureate" and "Ischariot" be good rhymes, but must say, as Ben Jonson did to Sylvester, who challenged him to rhyme with—

"I John Sylvester,
Lay with your sister."

Jonson answered.—"I, Ben Jonson, lay with your wife." Sylvester answered,—"That is not rhyme."—"No," said Ben Jonson; "but it is true."

6.—Page 64, line 29.

Eutropius of its many masters,—blind

For the character of Eutropius, the eunuch and minister at the court of Arcadius, see Gibbon. ["Eutropius, one of the principal eunuchs of the palace of Constantinople, succeeded the haughty minister whose ruin he had accomplished, and whose vices he soon imitated. He was the first of his artificial sex who dared to assume the character of a Roman magistrate and general. Sometimes, in the presence of the blushing senate, he ascended the tribune to pronounce judgment, or to repeat elaborate harangues; and sometimes appeared on horseback, at the head of his troops, in the dress and armour of a hero. The disregard of custom and decency always betrays a weak and ill-regulated mind: nor does Eutropius seem to have compensated for the folly of the design by any superior merit or ability in the execution. His awkward and unsuccessful attempts provoked the secret contempt of the spectators; the Goths expressed a wish that *such* a general might always command the armies of Rome, and the name of the minister was branded with ridicule, more pernicious, perhaps, than hatred to a public character."—GIBBON.]

7.—Page 65, line 12.

'Tis that I still retain my "buff and blue;"

[Mr. Fox and the Whig Club of his time adopted an uniform of blue and buff: hence the coverings of the Edinburgh Review.]

8.—Page 65, line 16.

Is it not so, my Tory, ultra-Julian?

I allude not to our friend Landor's hero, the traitor Count Julian, but to Gibbon's hero, vulgarly yclept "The Apostate."



DON JUAN.



CANTO THE FIRST.

I.

I WANT a hero : an uncommon want,
When every year and month sends forth a new one,
Till, after eloying the gazettes with cant,
The age discovers he is not the true one :
Of such as these I should not care to vaunt,
I'll therefore take our ancient friend Don Juan—
We all have seen him, in the pantomime,
Sent to the devil somewhat ere his time.¹

II.

Vernon,² the butcher Cumberland,³ Wolfe,⁴ Hawke,⁵
Prince Ferdinand,⁶ Granby,⁷ Burgoyne,⁸ Keppel,⁹ Howe,¹⁰
Evil and good, have had their tithe of talk,
And fill'd their sign-posts then, like Wellesley now ;
Each in their turn like Banquo's monarchs stalk,
Followers of fame, "nine farrow" of that sow :
France, too, had Buonaparte,¹¹ and Dumourier
Recorded in the Moniteur and Courier.

III.

Barnave,¹² Brissot,¹³ Condorcet,¹⁴ Mirabeau,¹⁵
Pétion,¹⁶ Cloutz,¹⁷ Danton,¹⁸ Marat,¹⁹ La Fayette,²⁰
Were French, and famous people, as we know ;
And there were others, scarce forgotten yet,
Joubert,²¹ Hoche,²² Marceau,²³ Lannes,²⁴ Desaix,²⁵ Moreau,²⁶
With many of the military set,
Exceedingly remarkable at times,
But not at all adapted to my rhymes.

IV.

Nelson was once Britannia's god of war,
 And still should be so, but the tide is turn'd ;
 There's no more to be said of Trafalgar,
 'Tis with our hero quietly inurn'd ;
 Because the army's grown more popular,
 At which the naval people are concern'd ;
 Besides, the prince is all for the land-service,
 Forgetting Duncan, Nelson, Howe, and Jervis.

V.

Brave men were living before Agamemnon²⁷
 And since, exceeding valorous and sage,
 A good deal like him too, though quite the same none ;
 But then they shone not on the poet's page,
 And so have been forgotten :—I condemn none,
 But can't find any in the present age
 Fit for my poem (that is, for my new one) ;
 So, as I said, I'll take my friend Don Juan.

VI.

✓✓ Most epic poets plunge "in medias res"
 (Horace makes this the heroic turnpike-road),²³
 And then your hero tells, when'er you please,
 What went before—by way of episode,
 While seated after dinner at his ease,
 Beside his mistress in some soft abode,
 Palace, or garden, paradise, or cavern,
 Which serves the happy couple for a tavern.

VII.

That is the usual method, but not mine—
 My way is to begin with the beginning ;
 The regularity of my design
 Forbids all wandering as the worst of sinning,
 And therefore I shall open with a line
 (Although it cost me half an hour in spinning)
 Narrating somewhat of Don Juan's father,
 And also of his mother, if you'd rather.

VIII.

In Seville was he born, a pleasant city,
 Famous for oranges and women²⁹—he
 Who has not seen it will be much to pity,
 So says the proverb—and I quite agree;
 Of all the Spanish towns is none more pretty,
 Cadiz perhaps—but that you soon may see:—
 Don Juan's parents lived beside the river,
 A noble stream, and call'd the Guadalquivir.

IX.

His father's name was *Jóse*—*Don*, of course,
 A true Hidalgo, free from every stain
 Of Moor or Hebrew blood, he traced his source
 Through the most Gothic gentlemen of Spain;
 A better cavalier ne'er mounted horse,
 Or, being mounted, e'er got down again,
 Than *Jóse*, who begot our hero, who
 Begot—but that's to come——Well, to renew:

X.

His mother was a learned lady, famed
 For every branch of every science known—
 In every Christian language ever named
 With virtues equall'd by her wit alone:
 She made the cleverest people quite ashamed,
 And even the good with inward envy groan,
 Finding themselves so very much exceeded
 In their own way by all the things that she did.

XI.

Her memory was a mine: she knew by heart
 All Calderon and greater part of Lopé,
 So that if any actor miss'd his part
 She could have served him for the prompter's copy;
 For her *Feinagle's* were an useless art,³⁰
 And he himself obliged to shut up shop—he
 Could never make a memory so fine as
 That which adorn'd the brain of Donna Inez.

XII.

Her favourite science was the mathematical,
 Her noblest virtue was her magnanimity,
 Her wit (she sometimes tried at wit) was Attic all,
 Her serious sayings darken'd to sublimity;³¹
 In short, in all things she was fairly what I call
 A prodigy—her morning dress was dimity,
 Her evening silk, or, in the summer, muslin,
 And other stuffs, with which I won't stay puzzling.

XIII.

She knew the Latin—that is, “the Lord's prayer,”
 And Greek—the alphabet—I'm nearly sure;
 She read some French romances here and there,
 Although her mode of speaking was not pure;
 For native Spanish she had no great care,
 At least her conversation was obscure;
 Her thoughts were theorems, her words a problem,
 As if she deem'd that mystery would ennoble 'em.³²

XIV.

She liked the English and the Hebrew tongue,
 And said there was analogy between 'em;
 She proved it somehow out of sacred song,
 But I must leave the proofs to those who've seen 'em,
 But this I heard her say, and can't be wrong,
 And all may think which way their judgments lean 'em,
 “'Tis strange—the Hebrew noun which means ‘I am,’
 The English always use to govern d—n.”

XV.

Some women use their tongues—she *look'd* a lecture,
 Each eye a sermon, and her brow a homily,
 An all-in-all sufficient self-director,
 Like the lamented late Sir Samuel Romilly,³³
 The Law's expounder, and the State's corrector,
 Whose suicide was almost an anomaly—
 One sad example more, that “All is vanity,”—
 (The jury brought their verdict in “Insanity.”)

XVI.

In short, she was a walking calculation,
 Miss Edgeworth's novels stepping from their covers,
 Or Mrs. Trimmer's books on education,³⁴
 Or "Cœlebs' Wife" ³⁵ set out in quest of lovers,
 Morality's prin personification,
 In which not Envy's self a flaw discovers ;
 To others' share let "female errors fall,"
 For she had not even one—the worst of all.

XVII.

Oh ! she was perfect past all parallel—
 Of any modern female saint's comparison ;
 So far above the cunning powers of hell,
 Her guardian angel had given up his garrison ;
 Even her minutest motions went as well
 As those of the best time-piece made by Harrison :
 In virtues nothing earthly could surpass her,
 Save thine "incomparable oil," Macassar ! ³⁶

XVIII.

Perfect she was, but as perfection is
 Insipid in this naughty world of ours,
 Where our first parents never learn'd to kiss
 Till they were exiled from their earlier bowers,
 Where all was peace, and innocence, and bliss,³⁷
 (I wonder how they got through the twelve hours),
 Don José, like a lincal son of Eve,
 Went plucking various fruit without her leave.

XIX.

He was a mortal of the careless kind,
 With no great love for learning, or the learn'd,
 Who chose to go where'er he had a mind,
 And never dream'd his lady was concern'd ;
 The world, as usual, wickedly inclined
 To see a kingdom or a house o'erturn'd,
 Whispered he had a mistress, some said *two*,
 But for domestic quarrels *one* will do.

XX.

Now Donna Inez had, with all her merit,
 A great opinion of her own good qualities ;
 Neglect, indeed, requires a saint to bear it,
 And such, indeed, she was in her moralities ;³⁸
 But then she had a devil of a spirit,
 And sometimes mix'd up fancies with realities,
 And let few opportunities escape
 Of getting her liege lord into a scrape.

XXI.

This was an easy matter with a man
 Oft in the wrong, and never on his guard ;
 And even the wisest, do the best they can,
 Have moments, hours, and days, so unprepared,
 That you might "brain them with their lady's fan ;"³⁹
 And sometimes ladies hit exceeding hard,
 And fans turn into falchions in fair hands,
 And why and wherefore no one understands.

XXII.

'Tis pity learned virgins ever wed
 With persons of no sort of education,
 Or gentlemen, who, though well born and bred,
 Grow tired of scientific conversation :
 I don't choose to say much upon this head,
 I'm a plain man, and in a single station,
 But—Oh ! ye lords of ladies intellectual,
 Inform us truly, have they not hen-peck'd you all ?

XXIII.

Don José and his lady quarrell'd—*why*,
 Not any of the many could divine,
 Though several thousand people chose to try,
 'Twas surely no concern of theirs nor mine ;
 I loathe that low vice—curiosity ;
 But if there's any thing in which I shine,
 'Tis in arranging all my friends' affairs,
 Not having, of my own, domestic cares.

XXIV.

And so I interfered, and with the best
 Intentions, but their treatment was not kind ;
 I think the foolish people were possess'd,
 For neither of them could I ever find,
 Although their porter afterwards confess'd—
 But that's no matter, and the worst's behind,
 For little Juan o'er me threw, down stairs,
 A pail of housemaid's water unawares.

XXV.

A little curly-headed, good-for-nothing,
 And mischief-making monkey from his birth ;
 His parents ne'er agreed except in doting
 Upon the most unquiet imp on earth ;
 Instead of quarrelling, had they been but both in
 Their senses, they'd have sent young master forth
 To school, or had him soundly whipp'd at home,
 To teach him manners for the time to come.

XXVI.

Don José and the Donna Inez led
 For some time an unhappy sort of life,
 Wishing each other, not divorced, but dead ;⁴⁰
 They lived respectably as man and wife,
 Their conduct was exceedingly well-bred,
 And gave no outward signs of inward strife,
 Until at length the smothered fire broke out,
 And put the business past all kind of doubt.

XXVII.

For Inez call'd some druggists and physicians,
 And tried to prove her loving lord was *mad*,⁴¹
 But as he had some lucid intermissions,
 She next decided he was only *bad* ;
 Yet when they ask'd her for her depositions,
 No sort of explanation could be had,
 Save that her duty both to man and God
 Required this conduct—which seem'd very odd.

XXVIII.

She kept a journal, where his faults were noted,
 And open'd certain trunks of books and letters,
 All which might, if occasion served, be quoted ;
 And then she had all Seville for abettors,
 Besides her good old grandmother (who doted) ;
 The hearers of her case became repeaters,
 Then advocates, inquisitors, and judges,
 Some for amusement, others for old grudges.

XXIX.

And then this best and meekest woman bore
 With such serenity her husband's woes,
 Just as the Spartan ladies did of yore,
 Who saw their spouses kill'd, and nobly chose
 Never to say a word about them more—
 Calmly she heard each calumny that rose,
 And saw *his* agonies with such sublimity,
 That all the world exclaim'd, "What magnanimity !"

XXX.

No doubt this patience, when the world is damning us,
 Is philosophic in our former friends ;
 'Tis also pleasant to be deem'd magnanimous,
 The more so in obtaining our own ends ;
 And what the lawyers call a "*malus animus*"
 Conduct like this by no means comprehends :
 Revenge in person's certainly no virtue,
 But then 'tis not *my* fault, if *others* hurt you.

XXXI.

And if our quarrels should rip up old stories,
 And help them with a lie or two additional,
 I'm not to blame, as you well know—no more is
 Any one else—they were become traditional ;
 Besides, their resurrection aids our glories
 By contrast, which is what we just were wishing all :
 And science profits by this resurrection—
 Dead scandals form good subjects for dissection.

XXXII.

Their friends⁴² had tried at reconciliation,⁴³
 Then their relations,⁴⁴ who made matters worse,
 ('Twere hard to tell upon a like occasion
 To whom it may be best to have recourse—
 I can't say much for friend or yet relation):
 The lawyers did their utmost for divorce,⁴⁵
 But scarce a fee was paid on either side
 Before, unluckily, Don José died.

XXXIII.

He died: and most unluckily, because,
 According to all hints I could collect
 From counsel learned in those kinds of laws,
 (Although their talk's obscure and circumspect)
 His death contrived to spoil a charming cause;
 A thousand pities also with respect
 To public feeling, which on this occasion
 Was manifested in a great sensation.

XXXIV.

But ah! he died; and buried with him lay
 The public feeling and the lawyers' fees:
 His house was sold, his servants sent away,
 A Jew took one of his two mistresses,
 A priest the other—at least so they say:
 I ask'd the doctors after his disease—
 He died of the slow fever called the tertian,
 And left his widow to her own aversion.

XXXV.

Yet José was an honourable man,
 That I must say, who knew him very well;
 Therefore his frailties I'll no further sear,
 Indeed there were not many more to tell:
 And if his passions now and then outran
 Discretion, and were not so peaceable
 As Numa's (who was also named Pompilina)
 He had been ill brought up, and wasartial?

XXXVI.

Whate'er might be his worthlessness or worth,
 Poor fellow ! he had many things to wound him,
 Let's own—since it can do no good on earth ⁴⁷—
 It was a trying moment that which found him
 Standing alone beside his desolate hearth,
 Where all his household gods lay shiver'd round him : ⁴⁸
 No choice was left his feelings or his pride,
 Save death or Doctors' Commons—so he died. ⁴⁹

XXXVII.

Dying intestate, Juan was sole heir
 To a chancery suit, and messuages and lands,
 Which, with a long minority and care,
 Promised to turn out well in proper hands :
 Inez became sole guardian, which was fair,
 And answer'd but to nature's just demands ;
 An only son left with an only mother
 Is brought up much more wisely than another.

XXXVIII.

Sagest of women, even of widows, she
 Resolved that Juan should be quite a paragon,
 And worthy of the noblest pedigree :
 (His sire was of Castile, his dam from Aragon).
 Then for accomplishments of chivalry,
 In case our lord the king should go to war again,
 He learn'd the arts of riding, fencing, gunnery,
 And how to scale a fortress—or a nunnery.

XXXIX.

But that which Donna Inez most desired,
 And saw into herself each day before all
 The learned tutors whom for him she hired,
 Was, that his breeding should be strictly moral :
 Much into all his studies she inquired,
 And so they were submitted first to her, all,
 Dead scandals no branch was made a mystery
 Inventing natural history.

XL.

The languages, especially the dead,
 The sciences, and most of all the abstruse,
 The arts, at least all such as could be said
 To be the most remote from common use,
 In all these he was much and deeply read ;
 But not a page of any thing that's loose,
 Or hints continuation of the species,
 Was ever suffer'd, lest he should grow vicious.

XLI.

His classic studies made a little puzzle,
 Because of filthy loves of gods and goddesses,
 Who in the earlier ages raised a bustle,
 But never put on pantaloons or bodices ;
 His reverend tutors had at times a tussle,
 And for their *Aeneids*, *Iliads*, and *Odysseys*,⁵⁰
 Were forced to make an odd sort of apology,
 For Donna Inez dreaded the Mythology.

XLII.

Ovid's a rake, as half his verses show him,
 Anacreon's morals are a still worse sample,
 Catullus scarcely has a decent poem,
 I don't think Sappho's Ode a good example,
 Although Longinus⁵¹ tells us there is no hymn
 Where the sublime soars forth on wings more ample ;
 But Virgil's songs are pure, except that horrid one
 Beginning with "Formosum Pastor Corydon."

XLIII.

Lucretius' irreligion is too strong
 For early stomachs, to prove wholesome food ;
 I can't help thinking Juvenal was wrong,
 Although no doubt his real intent was good,
 For speaking out so plainly in his song,
 So much indeed as to be downright rude ;
 And then what proper person can be partial
 To all those nauseous epigrams of Martial ?

XLIV.

Juan was taught from out the best edition,
 Expurgated by learned men, who place,
 Judiciously, from out the schoolboy's vision,
 The grosser parts ; but, fearful to deface
 Too much their modest bard by this omission,⁵²
 And pitying sore his mutilated case,
 They only add them all in an appendix,⁵³
 Which saves, in fact, the trouble of an index ;

XLV.

For there we have them all "at one fell swoop,"
 Instead of being scatter'd through the pages ;
 They stand forth marshall'd in a handsome troop,
 To meet the ingenuous youth of future ages,
 Till some less rigid editor shall stoop
 To call them back into their separate cages,
 Instead of standing staring altogether,
 Like garden gods—and not so decent either.

XLVI.

The Missal too (it was the family Missal)
 Was ornamented in a sort of way
 Which ancient mass-books often are, and this all
 Kinds of grotesques illumined ; and how they,
 Who saw those figures on the margin kiss all,
 Could turn their optics to the text and pray,
 Is more than I know—But Don Juan's mother
 Kept this herself, and gave her son another.

XLVII.

Sermons he read, and lectures he endured,
 And homilies, and lives of all the saints ;
 To Jerome and to Chrysostom inured,
 He did not take such studies for restraints ;
 But how faith is acquired, and then ensured,
 So well not one of the aforesaid paints
 As Saint Augustine in his fine Confessions,
 Which make the reader envy his transgressions.⁵⁴

XLVIII.

This, too, was a seal'd book to little Juan—

I can't but say that his mamma was right,
If such an education was the true one.

She scarcely trusted him from out her sight ;
Her maids were old, and if she took a new one,

You might be sure she was a perfect fright,
She did this during even her husband's life—
I recommend as much to every wife.

XLIX.

Young Juan wax'd in goodliness and grace ;

At six a charming child, and at eleven
With all the promise of as fine a face

As e'er to man's maturer growth was given.
He studied steadily, and grew apace,

And seem'd, at least, in the right road to heaven.
For half his days were pass'd at church, the other
Between his tutors, confessor, and mother.

L.

At six, I said, he was a charming child,

At twelve he was a fine, but quiet boy ;
Although in infancy a little wild,

They tamed him down amongst them : to destroy
His natural spirit not in vain they toil'd,—

At least it seem'd so ; and his mother's joy
Was to declare how sage, and still, and steady,
Her young philosopher was grown already.

LI.

I had my doubts, perhaps I have them still,

But what I say is neither here nor there :
I knew his father well, and have some skill

In character—but it would not be fair
From sire to son to augur good or ill :

He and his wife were an ill-sorted pair—
But scandal's my aversion—I protest
Against all evil speaking, even in jest.

LII.

For my part I say nothing—nothing—but
This I will say—my reasons are my own—
 That if I had an only son to put
 To school (as God be praised that I have none),
 'Tis not with Donna Inez I would shut
 Him up to learn his catechism alone,
 No—no—I'd send him out betimes to college,
 For there it was I pick'd up my own knowledge.

LIII.

For there one learns—'tis not for me to boast,
 Though I acquired—but I pass over *that*,
 As well as all the Greek I since have lost:
 I say that there's the place—but "*Verbum sat*,"
 I think I pick'd up too, as well as most,
 Knowledge of matters—but no matter *what*—
 I never married—but, I think, I know
 That sons should not be educated so.

LIV.

Young Juan now was sixteen years of age,
 Tall, handsome, slender, but well knit: he seem'd
 Active, though not so sprightly, as a page;
 And every body but his mother deem'd
 Him almost man; but she flew in a rage
 And bit her lips (for else she might have scream'd)
 If any said so, for to be precocious
 Was in her eyes a thing the most atrocious.

LV.

Amongst her numerous acquaintance, all
 Selected for discretion and devotion,
 There was the Donna Julia, whom to call
 Pretty were but to give a feeble notion
 Of many charms in her as natural
 As sweetness to the flower, or salt to ocean,
 Her zone to Venus, or his bow to Cupid,
 (But this last simile is trite and stupid).

LVI.

The darkness of her Oriental eye
 Accorded with her Moorish origin ;
 (Her blood was not all Spanish, by the by ;
 In Spain, you know, this is a sort of sin.)
 When proud Granada fell, and, forced to fly,
 Boabdil wept,⁵⁵ of Donna Julia's kin
 Some went to Africa, some stay'd in Spain,
 Her great great grandmamma chose to remain.

LVII.

She married (I forget the pedigree)
 With an Hidalgo, who transmitted down
 His blood less noble than such blood should be ;
 At such alliances his sires would frown,
 In that point so precise in each degree
 That they bred *in and in*, as might be shown,
 Marrying their cousins—nay, their aunts, and nieces,
 Which always spoils the breed, if it increases.

LVIII.

This heathenish cross restored the breed again,
 Ruin'd its blood, but much improved its flesh ;
 For from a root the ugliest in Old Spain
 Sprung up a branch as beautiful as fresh ;
 The sons no more were short, the daughters plain :
 But there's a rumour which I fain would hush,⁵⁶
 'Tis said that Donna Julia's grandmamma
 Produced her Don more heirs at love than law.

LIX.

However this might be, the race went on
 Improving still through every generation,
 Until it centred in an only son,
 Who left an only daughter ; my narration
 May have suggested that this single one
 Could be but Julia (whom on this occasion
 I shall have much to speak about), and she
 Was married, charming, chaste, and twenty-three.

LX.

Her eye (I'm very fond of handsome eyes)
 Was large and dark, suppressing half its fire
 Until she spoke, then through its soft disguise
 Flash'd an expression more of pride than ire,
 And love than either ; and there would arise
 A something in them which was not desire,
 But would have been, perhaps, but for the soul
 Which struggled through and chasten'd down the whole.

LXI.

Her glossy hair was cluster'd o'er a brow
 Bright with intelligence, and fair, and smooth ;
 Her eyebrow's shape was like the aerial bow,
 Her cheek all purple with the beam of youth,
 Mounting, at times, to a transparent glow,
 As if her veins ran lightning ; she, in sooth,
 Possess'd an air and grace by no means common :
 Her stature tall—I hate a dumpy woman.

LXII.

Wedded she was some years, and to a man
 Of fifty, and such husbands are in plenty ;
 And yet, I think, instead of such a ONE
 'Twere better to have TWO of five-and-twenty,
 Especially in countries near the sun :
 And now I think on't, "mi vien in mente,"
 Ladies even of the most uneasy virtue
 Prefer a spouse whose age is short of thirty.⁵⁷

LXIII.

'Tis a sad thing, I cannot choose but say,
 And all the fault of that indecent sun,
 Who cannot leave alone our helpless clay,
 But will keep baking, broiling, burning on,
 That howsoever people fast and pray,
 The flesh is frail, and so the soul undone :
 What men call gallantry, and gods adultery,
 Is much more common where the climate's sultry.

LXIV.

Happy the nations of the moral North !

Where all is virtue, and the winter season
Sends sin, without a rag on, shivering forth
('Twas snow that brought St. Anthony⁵⁸ to reason) ;
Where juries cast up what a wife is worth,

By laying whate'er some, in mulct, they please on
The lover, who must pay a handsome price,
Because it is a marketable vice.

LXV.

Alfonso was the name of Julia's lord,

A man well looking for his years, and who
Was neither much beloved nor yet abhorr'd :

They lived together as most people do,
Suffering each other's foibles by accord,

And not exactly either *one* or *two* ;
Yet he was jealous, though he did not show it,
For jealousy dislikes the world to know it.

LXVI.

Julia was—yet I never could see why—

With Donna Inez quite a favourite friend ;
Between their tastes there was small sympathy,

For not a line had Julia ever penn'd :
Some people whisper (but, no doubt, they lie,

For malice still imputes some private end)
That Inez had, ere Don Alfonso's marriage,
Forgot with him her very prudent carriage ;

LXVII.

And that still keeping up the old connection,

Which time had lately render'd much more chaste,
She took his lady also in affection,

And certainly this course was much the best :
She flatter'd Julia with her sage protection,

And complimented Don Alfonso's taste ;
And if she could not (who can ?) silence scandal,
At least she left it a more slender handle.

LXVIII.

I can't tell whether Julia saw the affair
 With other people's eyes, or if her own
 Discoveries made, but none could be aware
 Of this, at least no symptom e'er was shown ;
 Perhaps she did not know, or did not care,
 Indifferent from the first, or callous grown :
 I'm really puzzled what to think or say,
 She kept her counsel in so close a way.

LXIX.

Juan she saw, and, as a pretty child,
 Caress'd him often—such a thing might be
 Quite innocently done, and harmless styled,
 When she had twenty years, and thirteen he ;
 But I am not so sure I should have smiled
 When he was sixteen, Julia twenty-three ;
 These few short years make wondrous alterations,
 Particularly amongst sun-burnt nations.

LXX.

Whate'er the cause might be, they had become
 Changed ; for the dame grew distant, the youth shy,
 Their looks cast down, their greetings almost dumb,
 And much embarrassment in either eye ;
 There surely will be little doubt with some
 That Donna Julia knew the reason why,
 But as for Juan, he had no more notion
 Than he who never saw the sea of ocean.

LXXI.

Yet Julia's very coldness still was kind,
 And tremulously gentle her small hand
 Withdrew itself from his, but left behind
 A little pressure, thrilling, and so bland
 And slight, so very slight, that to the mind
 'Twas but a doubt ; but ne'er magician's wand
 Wrought change with all Armida's fairy art
 Like what this light touch left on Juan's heart.

LXXII.

And if she met him, though she smiled no more,
She looked a sadness sweeter than her smile,
As if her heart had deeper thoughts in store
She must not own, but cherish'd more the while
For that compression in its burning core ;
Even innocence itself has many a wile,
And will not dare to trust itself with truth,
And love is taught hypocrisy from youth.

LXXIII.

But passion most dissembles, yet betrays
Even by its darkness ; as the blackest sky
Foretells the heaviest tempest, it displays
Its workings through the vainly guarded eye,
And in whatever aspect it arrays
Itself, 'tis still the same hypocrisy ;
Coldness or anger, even disdain or hate,
Are masks it often wears, and still too late.

LXXIV.

Then there were sighs, the deeper for suppression,
And stolen glances, sweeter for the theft,
And burning blushes, though for no transgression,
Tremblings when met, and restlessness when left ;
All these are little preludes to possession,
Of which young passion cannot be bereft,
And merely tend to show how greatly love is
Embarrass'd at first starting with a novice.

LXXV.

Poor Julia's heart was in an awkward state ;
She felt it going, and resolved to make
The noblest efforts for herself and mate,
For honour's, pride's, religion's, virtue's sake
Her resolutions were most truly great,
And almost might have made a Tarquin quake :
She pray'd the Virgin Mary for her grace,
As being the best judge of a lady's case.

LXXVI.

She vow'd she never would see Juan more,
 And next day paid a visit to his mother,
 And look'd extremely at the opening door,
 Which, by the Virgin's grace, let in another ;
 Grateful she was, and yet a little sore—
 Again it opens, it can be no other,
 'Tis surely Juan now—No ! I'm afraid
 That night the Virgin was no further pray'd.

LXXVII.

She now determined that a virtuous woman
 Should rather face and overcome temptation,
 That flight was base and dastardly, and no man
 Should ever give her heart the least sensation ;
 That is to say, a thought beyond the common
 Preference, that we must feel upon occasion,
 For people who are pleasanter than others,
 But then they only seem so many brothers.

LXXVIII.

And even if by chance—and who can tell ?
 The devil's so very sly—she could discover
 That all within was not so very well,
 And, if still free, that such or such a lover
 Might please perhaps, a virtuous wife can quell
 Such thoughts, and be the better when they're over ;
 And if the man should ask, 'tis but denial :
 I recommend young ladies to make trial.

LXXIX.

And then there are such things as love divine,
 Bright and immaculate, unmix'd and pure,
 Such as the angels think so very fine,
 And matrons, who would be no less secure,
 Platonic, perfect, "just such love as mine :"
 Thus Julia said—and thought so, to be sure ;
 And so I'd have her think, were I the man
 On whom her reveries celestial ran.

LXXX.

Such love is innocent, and may exist
 Between young persons without any danger :
 A hand may first, and then a lip be kist ;
 For my part, to such doings I'm a stranger,
 But *hear* these freedoms form the utmost list
 Of all o'er which such love may be a ranger :
 If people go beyond, 'tis quite a crime,
 But not my fault—I tell them all in time.

LXXXI.

Love, then, but love within its proper limits,
 Was Julia's innocent determination
 In young Don Juan's favour, and to him its
 Exertion might be useful on occasion ;
 And, lighted at too pure a shrine to dim its
 Ethereal lustre, with what sweet persuasion,
 He might be taught, by love and her together—
 I really don't know what, nor Julia either.

LXXXII.

Fraught with this fine intention, and well fenced
 In mail of proof—her purity of soul,⁵⁹
 She, for the future of her strength convinced,
 And that her honour was a rock, or mole,⁶⁰
 Exceeding sagely from that hour dispensed
 With any kind of troublesome control ;
 But whether Julia to the task was equal
 Is that which must be mention'd in the sequel.

LXXXIII.

Her plan she deem'd both innocent and feasible,
 And, surely, with a stripling of sixteen
 Not scandal's fangs could fix on much that's scizable,
 Or if they did so, satisfied to mean
 Nothing but what was good, her breast was peaceable :
 A quiet conscience makes one so serene !
 Christians have burnt each other, quite persuaded
 That all the Apostles would have done as they did.

LXXXIV.

And if in the mean time her husband died,
 But Heaven forbid that such a thought should cross
 Her brain, though in a dream ! (and then she sigh'd)
 Never could she survive that common loss ;
 But just suppose that moment should betide,
 I only say suppose it—*inter nos*.
 (This should be *entre nous*, for Julia thought
 In French, but then the rhyme would go for nought.)

LXXXV.

I only say, suppose this supposition :
 Juan being then grown up to man's estate
 Would fully suit a widow of condition,
 Even seven years hence it would not be too late ;
 And in the interim (to pursue this vision)
 The mischief, after all, could not be great,
 For he would learn the rudiments of love,
 I mean the seraph way of those above.

LXXXVI.

So much for Julia. Now we'll turn to Juan.
 Poor little fellow ! he had no idea
 Of his own case, and never hit the true one ;
 In feelings quick as Ovid's Miss Medea,⁶¹
 He puzzled over what he found a new one,
 But not as yet imagined it could be a
 Thing quite in course, and not at all alarming,
 Which, with a little patience, might grow charming.

LXXXVII.

Silent and pensive, idle, restless, slow,
 His home deserted for the lonely wood,
 Tormented with a wound he could not know,
 His, like all deep grief, plunged in solitude :
 I'm fond myself of solitude or so,
 But then, I beg it may be understood,
 By solitude I mean a Sultan's, not
 A hermit's, with a haram for a grot.

LXXXVIII.

“Oh Love! in such a wilderness as this,
 Where transport and security entwine,
 Here is the empire of thy perfect bliss,
 And here thou art a god indeed divine.”
 The bard I quote from does not sing amiss,⁶²

With the exception of the second line,
 For that same twining “transport and security”
 Are twisted to a phrase of some obscurity.

LXXXIX.

The poet meant, no doubt, and thus appeals
 To the good sense and senses of mankind,
 The very thing which everybody feels,
 As all have found on trial, or may find,
 That no one likes to be disturb'd at meals
 Or love.—I won't say more about “entwined”
 Or “transport,” as we knew all that before,
 But beg “Security” will bolt the door.

XC.

Young Juan wander'd by the glassy brooks,
 Thinking unutterable things; he threw
 Himself at length within the leafy nooks
 Where the wild branch of the cork forest grew;
 There poets find materials for their books,
 And every now and then we read them through,
 So that their plan and prosody are eligible,
 Unless, like Wordsworth, they prove unintelligible.

XCI.

He, Juan, (and not Wordsworth) so pursued
 His self-communion with his own high soul,
 Until his mighty heart, in its great mood,
 Had mitigated part, though not the whole
 Of its disease; he did the best he could
 With things not very subject to control,
 And turn'd, without perceiving his condition,
 Like Coleridge, into a metaphysician.

XCII.

He thought about himself, and the whole earth,
 Of man the wonderful, and of the stars,
 And how the deuce they ever could have birth ;
 And then he thought of earthquakes, and of wars,
 How many miles the moon might have in girth,
 Of air-balloons, and of the many bars
 To perfect knowledge of the boundless skies ;—
 And then he thought of Donna Julia's eyes.

XCIII.

In thoughts like these true wisdom may discern
 Longings sublime, and aspirations high,
 Which some are born with, but the most part learn
 To plague themselves withal, they know not why :
 'Twas strange that one so young should thus concern
 His brain about the action of the sky ;⁶³
 If *you* think 'twas philosophy that this did,
 I can't help thinking puberty assisted.

XCIV.

He pored upon the leaves, and on the flowers,
 And heard a voice in all the winds ; and then
 He thought of wood-nymphs and immortal bowers,
 And how the goddesses came down to men :
 He miss'd the pathway, he forgot the hours,
 And when he look'd upon his watch again,
 He found how much old Time had been a winner—
 He also found that he had lost his dinner.

XCV.

Sometimes he turn'd to gaze upon his book,
 Boscan,⁶⁴ or Garcilasso ;⁶⁵—by the wind
 Even as the page is rustled while we look,
 So by the poesy of his own mind
 Over the mystic leaf his soul was shook,
 As if 'twere one whereon magicians bind
 Their spells, and give them to the passing gale,
 According to some good old woman's tale.

xcvi.

Thus would he while his lonely hours away
 Dissatisfied, nor knowing what he wanted ;
 Nor glowing reverie, nor poet's lay,
 Could yield his spirit that for which it panted,
 A bosom whereon he his head might lay,
 And hear the heart beat with the love it granted,
 With —— several other things, which I forget,
 Or which, at least, I need not mention yet.

xcvii.

Those lonely walks, and lengthening reveries,
 Could not escape the gentle Julia's eyes ;
 She saw that Juan was not at his ease ;
 But that which chiefly may, and must surprise,
 Is, that the Donna Inez did not tease
 Her only son with question or surmise ;
 Whether it was she did not see, or would not,
 Or, like all very clever people, could not.

xcviii.

This may seem strange, but yet 'tis very common ;
 For instance—gentlemen, whose ladies take
 Leave to o'erstep the written rights of woman,
 And break the——Which commandment is't they break
 (I have forgot the number, and think no man
 Should rashly quote, for fear of a mistake.)
 I say, when these same gentlemen are jealous,
 They make some blunder, which their ladies tell us.

xcix.

A real husband always is suspicious,
 But still no less suspects in the wrong place,⁶⁶
 Jealous of some one who had no such wishes,
 Or pandering blindly to his own disgrace,
 By harbouring some dear friend extremely vicious :
 The last indeed's infallibly the case :
 And when the sponse and friend are gone off wholly
 He wonders at their vice, and not his folly.

c.

Thus parents also are at times short-sighted ;
 Though watchful as the lynx, they ne'er discover,
 The while the wicked world beholds delighted,
 Young Hopeful's mistress, or Miss Fanny's lover,
 Till some confounded escapade has blighted
 The plan of twenty years, and all is over ;
 And then the mother cries, the father swears,
 And wonders why the devil he got heirs.

ci.

But Inez was so anxious, and so clear
 Of sight, that I must think, on this occasion,
 She had some other motive much more near
 For leaving Juan to this new temptation,
 But what that motive was, I shan't say here ;
 Perhaps to finish Juan's education,
 Perhaps to open Don Alfonso's eyes,
 In case he thought his wife too great a prize.

cii.

It was upon a day, a summer's day ;—
 Summer's indeed a very dangerous season,
 And so is spring about the end of May ;
 The sun, no doubt, is the prevailing reason ;
 But whatsoe'er the cause is, one may say,
 And stand convicted of more truth than treason,
 That there are months which nature grows more merry in,—
 March has its hares, and May must have its heroine.

ciii.

'Twas on a summer's day—the sixth of June :—
 I like to be particular in dates,
 Not only of the age, and year, but moon ;
 They are a sort of post-house, where the Fates
 Change horses, making history change its tune,⁶⁷
 Then spur away o'er empires and o'er states,
 Leaving at last not much besides chronology,
 Excepting the post-obits of theology.⁶⁸

CIV.

'Twas on the sixth of June, about the hour
 Of half-past six—perhaps still nearer seven—
 When Julia sate within as pretty a bower
 As e'er held houri in that heathenish heaven
 Described by Mahomet, and Anacreon Moore,⁶⁹
 To whom the lyre and laurels have been given,
 With all the trophies of triumphant song—
 He won them well, and may he wear them long!

CV.

She sate, but not alone; I know not well
 How this same interview had taken place,
 And even if I knew, I should not tell—
 People should hold their tongues in any case;
 No matter how or why the thing befell,
 But there were she and Juan, face to face—
 When two such faces are so, 'twould be wise,
 But very difficult, to shut their eyes.

CVI.

How beautiful she look'd! her conscious heart
 Glow'd in her cheek, and yet she felt no wrong.
 Oh Love! how perfect is thy mystic art,
 Strengthening the weak, and trampling on the strong,
 How self-deceitful is the sagest part
 Of mortals whom thy lure hath led along—
 The precipice she stood on was immense,
 So was her creed in her own innocence.⁷⁰

CVII.

She thought of her own strength, and Juan's youth,
 And of the folly of all prudish fears,
 Victorious virtue, and domestic truth,
 And then of Don Alfonso's fifty years:
 I wish these last had not occur'd, in sooth,
 Because that number rarely much endears,
 And through all climes, the snowy and the sunny,
 Sounds ill in love, whate'er it may in money.

CVIII.

When people say, "I've told you *fifty* times,"
 They mean to scold, and very often do ;
 When poets say, "I've written *fifty* rhymes,"
 They make you dread that they'll recite them too ;
 In gangs of *fifty*, thieves commit their crimes ;
 At *fifty* love for love is rare, 'tis true,
 But then, no doubt, it equally as true is,
 A good deal may be bought for *fifty* Louis.'

CIX.

Julia had honour, virtue, truth, and love
 For Don Alfonso ; and she inly swore,
 By all the vows below to powers above,
 She never would disgrace the ring she wore,
 Nor leave a wish which wisdom might reprove ;
 And while she ponder'd this, besides much more, .
 One hand on Juan's carelessly was thrown,
 Quite by mistake—she thought it was her own ;

CX.

Unconsciously she lean'd upon the other,
 Which play'd within the tangles of her hair ;
 And to contend with thoughts she could not smother
 She seem'd, by the distraction of her air.
 'Twas surely very wrong in Juan's mother
 To leave together this imprudent pair,⁷¹
 She who for many years had watch'd her son so—
 I'm very certain *mine* would not have done so.

CXI.

The hand which still held Juan's, by degrees
 Gently, but palpably confirm'd its grasp,
 As if it said, "Detain me, if you please ;"
 Yet there's no doubt she only meant to clasp
 His fingers with a pure Platonic squeeze ;
 She would have shrunk as from a toad, or asp,
 Had she imagined such a thing could rouse
 A feeling dangerous to a prudent spouse.

CXII.

I cannot know what Juan thought of this,
 But what he did, is much what you would do ;
 His young lip thank'd it with a grateful kiss,
 And then, abash'd at its own joy, withdrew
 In deep despair, lest he had done amiss,—
 Love is so very timid when 'tis new :
 She blush'd, and frown'd not, but she strove to speak.
 And held her tongue, her voice was grown so weak.

CXIII.

The sun set, and up rose the yellow moon :
 The devil's in the moon for mischief ; they
 Who call'd her CHASTE, methinks, began too soon
 Their nomenclature ; there is not a day,
 The longest, not the twenty-first of June,
 Sees half the business in a wicked way,
 On which three single hours of moonshine smile—
 And then she looks so modest all the while.

. CXIV.

There is a dangerous silence in that hour,
 A stillness, which leaves room for the full soul
 To open all itself, without the power
 Of calling wholly back its self-control ;
 The silver light which, hallowing tree and tower,
 Sheds beauty and deep softness o'er the whole,
 Breathes also to the heart, and o'er it throws
 A loving languor, which is not repose.

CXV.

And Julia sate with Juan, half embraced
 And half retiring from the glowing arm,
 Which trembled like the bosom where 'twas placed ;
 Yet still she must have thought there was no harm,
 Or else 'twere easy to withdraw her waist ;
 But then the situation had its charm,
 And then — God knows what next—I can't go on ;
 I'm almost sorry that I e'er begun.

CXVI.

Oh Plato ! Plato ! you have paved the way,
 With your confounded fantasies, to more
 Immoral conduct by the fancied sway
 Your system feigns o'er the controulless core
 Of human hearts, than all the long array
 Of poets and romancers :—You're a bore,
 A charlatan, a coxcomb—and have been,
 At best, no better than a go-between.

CXVII.

And Julia's voice was lost, except in sighs,
 Until too late for useful conversation ;
 The tears were gushing from her gentle eyes,
 I wish, indeed, they had not had occasion ;
 But who, alas ! can love, and then be wise ?
 Not that remorse did not oppose temptation ;
 A little still she strove, and much repented,
 And whispering " I will ne'er consent "—consented.

CXVIII.

'Tis said that Xerxes offer'd a reward
 To those who could invent him a new pleasure :
 Methinks the requisition's rather hard,
 And must have cost his majesty a treasure :
 For my part, I'm a moderate-minded bard,
 Fond of a little love (which I call leisure) ;
 I care not for new pleasures, as the old
 Are quite enough for me, so they but hold.

CXIX.

Oh Pleasure ! you're indeed a pleasant thing,
 Although one must be damn'd for you, no doubt :
 I make a resolution every spring
 Of reformation, ere the year run out,
 But somehow, this my vestal vow takes wing,
 Yet still, I trust, it may be kept throughout :
 I'm very sorry, very much ashamed,
 And mean, next winter, to be quite reclaim'd.

CXX.

Here my chaste Muse a liberty must take—
 Start not ! still chaster reader—she'll be nice hence-
 Forward, and there is no great cause to quake ;
 This liberty is a poetie licence,
 Which some irregularity may make
 In the design, and as I have a high sense
 Of Aristotle and the Rules, 'tis fit
 To beg his pardon when I err a bit.

CXXI.

This licence is to hope the reader will
 Suppose from June the sixth (the fatal day
 Without whose epoch my poetic skill
 For want of facts would all be thrown away),
 But keeping Julia and Don Juan still
 In sight, that several months have pass'd ; we'll say
 'Twas in November, but I'm not so sure
 About the day—the era's more obscure.

CXXII.

We'll talk of that anon.—'Tis sweet to hear
 At midnight on the blue and moonlit deep
 The song and oar of Adria's gondolier,
 By distance mellow'd, o'er the waters sweep ;
 'Tis sweet to see the evening star appear ;
 'Tis sweet to listen as the night-winds creep
 From leaf to leaf ; 'tis sweet to view on high
 The rainbow, based on ocean, span the sky.

CXXIII.

'Tis sweet to hear the watch-dog's honest bark
 Bay deep-mouth'd welcome as we draw near home ;
 'Tis sweet to know there is an eye will mark
 Our coming, and look brighter when we come ;⁷²
 'Tis sweet to be awaken'd by the lark,
 Or lull'd by falling waters ; sweet the hum
 Of bees, the voice of girls, the song of birds,
 The lisp of children, and their earliest words.

CXXIV.

Sweet is the vintage, when the showering grapes
 In Bacchanal profusion reel to earth,
 Purple and gushing; sweet are our escapes
 From civic revelry to rural mirth;
 Sweet to the miser are his glittering heaps.
 Sweet to the father is his first-born's birth,
 Sweet is revenge—especially to women,
 Pillage to soldiers, prize-money to seamen.

CXXV.

Sweet is a legacy, and passing sweet⁷³
 The unexpected death of some old lady,
 Or gentleman of seventy years complete,
 Who've made "us youth" wait too—too long already
 For an estate, or cash, or country seat,
 Still breaking, but with stamina so steady,
 That all the Israelites are fit to mob its
 Next owner for their double-damn'd post-obits.⁷⁴

CXXVI.

'Tis sweet to win, no matter how, one's laurels,
 By blood or ink; 'tis sweet to put an end
 To strife; 'tis sometimes sweet to have our quarrels,
 Particularly with a tiresome friend:
 Sweet is old wine in bottles, ale in barrels;
 Dear is the helpless creature we defend
 Against the world; and dear the schoolboy spot
 We ne'er forget, though there we are forgot.

CXXVII.

But sweeter still than this, than these, than all,
 Is first and passionate love—it stands alone,
 Like Adam's recollection of his fall;
 The tree of knowledge has been pluck'd—all's known—
 And life yields nothing further to recall
 Worthy of this ambrosial sin, so shown,
 No doubt in fable, as the unforgiven
 Fire which Prometheus filch'd for us from heaven.

CXXVIII.

Man's a strange animal, and makes strange use
 Of his own nature, and the various arts,
 And likes particularly to produce
 Some new experiment to show his parts;
 This is the age of oddities let loose,
 Where different talents find their different marts;
 You'd best begin with truth, and when you've lost your
 Labour, there's a sure market for imposture.

CXXIX.

What opposite discoveries we have seen!
 (Signs of true genius, and of empty pockets.)
 One makes new noses, one a guillotine,
 One breaks your bones, one sets them in their sockets;
 But vaccination certainly has been
 A kind antithesis to Congreve's rockets,
 With which the Doctor paid off an old pox,
 By borrowing a new one from an ox.

CXXX.

Bread has been made (indifferent) from potatoes;
 And galvanism has set some corpses grinning,
 But has not answer'd like the apparatus
 Of the Humane Society's beginning,
 By which men are unsuffocated gratis:
 What wondrous new machines have late been spinning!
 I said the small-pox has gone out of late;
 Perhaps it may be follow'd by the great.

CXXXI.

'Tis said the great came from America;
 Perhaps it may set out on its return,—
 The population there so spreads, they say
 'Tis grown high time to thin it in its turn,
 With war, or plague, or famine, any way,
 So that civilisation they may learn;
 And which in ravage the more loathsome evil is—
 Their real lues, or our pseudo-syphilis?

CXXXII.

This is the patent age of new inventions
 For killing bodies, and for saving souls,
 All propagated with the best intentions ;
 Sir Humphry Davy's lantern ⁷⁵, by which coals
 Are safely mined for in the mode he mentions,
 Tombuctoo travels, voyages to the Poles, ⁷⁶
 Are ways to benefit mankind, as true,
 Perhaps, as shooting them at Waterloo.

CXXXIII.

Man's a phenomenon, one knows not what,
 And wonderful beyond all wondrous measure ;
 'Tis pity though, in this sublime world, that
 Pleasure's a sin, and sometimes sin's a pleasure ; ⁷⁷
 Few mortals know what end they would be at,
 But whether glory, power, or love, or treasure,
 The path is through perplexing ways, and when
 The goal is gain'd, we die, you know—and then——

CXXXIV.

What then ?—I do not know, no more do you—
 And so good night.—Return we to our story :
 'Twas in November, when fine days are few,
 And the far mountains wax a little hoary,
 And clap a white cape on their mantles blue ; ⁷⁸
 And the sea dashes round the promontory,
 And the loud breaker boils against the rock,
 And sober suns must set at five o'clock.

CXXXV.

'Twas, as the watchmen say, a cloudy night ; ⁷⁹
 No moon, no stars, the wind was low or loud
 By gusts, and many a sparkling hearth was bright
 With the piled wood, round which the family crowd ;
 There's something cheerful in that sort of light,
 Even as a summer sky's without a cloud :
 I'm fond of fire, and crickets, and all that,
 A lobster-salad, and champagne, and chat. ⁸⁰

CXXXVI.

'Twas midnight—Donna Julia was in bed,
 Sleeping, most probably,—when at her door
 Arose a clatter might awake the dead,
 If they had never been awake before,
 And that they have been so we all have read,
 And are to be so, at the least, onco more;—
 The door was fasten'd, but with voice and fist
 First knocks were heard, then “Madam—Madam—hist !

CXXXVII.

“For God's sake, Madam—Madam—here's my master,⁸¹
 With more than half the city at his back—
 Was ever heard of such a curst disaster !
 'Tis not my fault—I kept good watch—Alack !
 Do pray undo the bolt a little faster—
 They're on the stair just now, and in a crack
 Will all be here ; perhaps he yet may fly—
 Surely the window's not so *very* high !”

CXXXVIII.

By this time Don Alfonso was arrived,
 With torches, friends and servants in great number ;
 The major part of them had long been wived,
 And therefore paused not to disturb the slumber
 Of any wicked woman, who contrived
 By stealth her husband's temples to encumber :
 Examples of this kind are so contagious,
 Were *one* not punish'd *all* would be outrageous.

CXXXIX.

I can't tell how, or why, or what suspicion
 Could enter into Don Alfonso's head ;
 But for a cavalier of his condition
 It surely was exceedingly ill-bred,
 Without a word of previous admonition,
 To hold a levee round his lady's bed,
 And summon lackeys, arm'd with fire and sword,
 To prove himself the thing he most abhorr'd.

CXL.

Poor Donna Julia ! starting as from sleep,
 (Mind—that I do not say—she had not slept)
 Began at once to scream, and yawn, and weep ;
 Her maid, Antonia, who was an adept,
 Contrived to fling the bed-clothes in a heap,
 As if she had just now from out them crept :
 I can't tell why she should take all this trouble
 To prove her mistress had been sleeping double.

CXLI.

But Julia mistress, and Antonia maid,
 Appear'd like two poor harmless women, who
 Of goblins, but still more of men afraid,
 Had thought one man might be deterr'd by two,
 And therefore side by side were gently laid,
 Until the hours of absence should run through,
 And truant husband should return, and say,
 "My dear, I was the first who came away."

CXLII.

Now Julia found at length a voice, and cried,
 "In heaven's name, Don Alfonso, what d'ye mean ?
 Has madness seized you ? would that I had died
 Ere such a monster's victim I had been !^{s2}
 What may this midnight violence betide,
 A sudden fit of drunkenness or spleen ?
 Dare you suspect me, whom the thought would kill ?
 Search, then, the room !" —Alfonso said, "I will."

CXLIII.

He search'd, *they* search'd, and rummaged everywhere,
 Closet and clothes-press, chest and window-seat,
 And found much linen, lace, and several pair
 Of stockings, slippers, brushes, combs, complete,
 With other articles of ladies fair,
 To keep them beautiful, or leave them neat :
 Arras they prick'd and curtains with their swords,
 And wounded several shutters, and some boards.

CXLIV.

Under the bed they search'd, and there they found—

No matter what—it was not that they sought ;
 They open'd windows, gazing if the ground
 Had signs or footmarks, but the earth said nought ;
 And then they stared each other's faces round :
 'Tis odd, not one of all these seekers thought,
 And seems to me almost a sort of blunder,
 Of looking *in* the bed as well as under.

CXLV.

During this inquisition Julia's tongue ⁸³

Was not asleep—"Yes, search and search," she cried,
 "Insult on insult heap, and wrong on wrong !

It was for this that I became a bride !
 For this in silence I have suffer'd long
 A husband like Alfonso at my side ;
 But now I'll bear no more, nor here remain,
 If there be law or lawyers, in all Spain.

CXLVI.

"Yes, Don Alfonso ! husband now no more,
 If ever you indeed deserved the name,
 Is't worthy of your years ?—you have threescore—
 Fifty, or sixty, it is all the same—
 Is't wise or fitting, causeless to explore
 For facts against a virtuous woman's fame ?
 Ungrateful, perjured, barbarous Don Alfonso,
 How dare you think your lady would go on so !

CXLVII.

"Is it for this I have disdain'd to hold
 The common privileges of my sex ?
 That I have chosen a confessor so old
 And deaf, that any other it would vex,
 And never once he has had cause to scold,
 But found my very innocence perplex
 So much, he always doubted I was married—
 How sorry you will be when I've miscarried !

CXLVIII.

" Was it for this that no Cortejo⁸⁴ e'er
 I yet have chosen from out the youth of Seville?
 Is it for this I scarce went anywhere,
 Except to bull-fights, mass, play, rout, and revel?
 Is it for this, whate'er my sniters were,
 I favour'd none—nay, was almost uncivil?
 Is it for this that General Count O'Reilly,
 Who took Algiers,⁸⁵ declares I used him vilely?

CXLIX.

" Did not the Italian Musico Cazzani
 Sing at my heart six months at least in vain?
 Did not his countryman, Count Corniani,
 Call me the only virtuous wife in Spain?
 Were there not also Russians, English, many?
 The Count Strongstroganoff I put in pain,
 And Lord Mount Coffeehouse, the Irish peer,
 Who kill'd himself for love (with wine) last year.

CL.

" Have I not had two bishops at my feet?
 The Duke of Ichar, and Don Fernan Nunez;
 And is it thus a faithful wife you treat?
 I wonder in what quarter now the moon is:
 I praise your vast forbearance not to beat
 Me also, since the time so opportune is—
 Oh, valiant man! with sword drawn and cock'd trigger,
 Now, tell me, don't you cut a pretty figure?

CLI.

" Was it for this you took your sudden journey,
 Under pretence of business indispensable,
 With that sublime of rascals your attorney,
 Whom I see standing there, and looking sensible
 Of having play'd the fool? though both I spurn, he
 Deserves the worst, his conduct's less defensible,
 Because, no doubt, 'twas for his dirty fee,
 And not from any love to you nor me.

CLII.

“ If he comes here to take a deposition,
 By all means let the gentleman proceed ;
 You’ve made the apartment in a fit condition :—
 There’s pen and ink for you, sir, when you need—
 Let every thing be noted with precision,
 I would not you for nothing should be fee’d—
 But as my maid’s undrest, pray turn your spies out.”
 “ Oh !” sobb’d Antonia, “ I could tear their eyes out.”

CLIII.

“ There is the closet, there the toilet, there
 The antechamber—search them under, over ;
 There is the sofa, there the great arm-chair,
 The chimney—which would really hold a lover.⁸⁶
 I wish to sleep, and beg you will take care
 And make no further noise, till you discover
 The secret cavern of this lurking treasure—
 And when ’tis found, let me, too, have that pleasure.

CLIV.

“ And now, Hidalgo ! now that you have thrown
 Doubt upon me, confusion over all,
 Pray have the courtesy to make it known
 Who is the man you search for ? how d’ye call
 Him ? what’s his lineage ? let him but be shown—
 I hope he’s young and handsome—is he tall ?
 Tell me—and be assured, that since you stain
 Mine honour thus, it shall not be in vain.

CLV.

“ At least, perhaps, he has not sixty years,
 At that age he would be too old for slaughter,
 Or for so young a husband’s jealous fears—
 (Antonia ! let me have a glass of water.)
 I am ashamed of having shed these tears,
 They are unworthy of my father’s daughter ;
 My mother dream’d not in my natal hour,
 That I should fall into a monster’s power.

CLVI.

“ Perhaps ’tis of Antonia you are jealous,
 You saw that she was sleeping by my side,
 When you broke in upon us with your fellows :
 Look where you please—we’ve nothing, sir, to hide ;
 Only another time, I trust, you’ll tell us,
 Or for the sake of decency abide
 A moment at the door, that we may be
 Drest to receive so much good company.

CLVII.

“ And now, sir, I have done, and say no more ;
 The little I have said may serve to show
 The guileless heart in silence may grieve o’er
 The wrongs to whose exposure it is slow :—
 I leave you to your conscience as before,
 ’Twill one day ask you, *why* you used me so ?
 God grant you feel not then the bitterest grief !—
 Antonia ! where’s my pocket-handkerchief !”

CLVIII.

She ceased, and turn’d upon her pillow ; pale
 She lay, her dark eyes flashing through their tears,
 Like skies that rain and lighten ; as a veil,
 Waved and o’ershading her wan cheek, appears
 Her streaming hair ; the black curls strive, but fail,
 To hide the glossy shoulder, which uprears
 Its snow through all ;—her soft lips lie apart,
 And louder than her breathing beats her heart.

CLIX.

The Senhor Don Alfonso stood confused ;
 Antonia bustled round the ransack’d room,
 And, turning up her nose, with looks abused
 Her master, and his myrmidons, of whom
 Not one, except the attorney, was amused ;
 He, like Achates, faithful to the tomb,
 So there were quarrels, cared not for the cause,
 Knowing they must be settled by the laws.

CLX.

With prying snub-nose, and small eyes, he stood,
 Following Antonia's motions here and there,
 With much suspicion in his attitude;
 For reputations he had little care;
 So that a suit or action were made good,
 Small pity had he for the young and fair,
 And ne'er believed in negatives, till these
 Were proved by competent false witnesses.

CLXI.

But Don Alfonso stood with downcast looks,
 And, truth to say, he made a foolish figure;
 When, after searching in five hundred nooks,
 And treating a young wife with so much rigour,
 He gain'd no point, except some self-rebukes,
 Added to those his lady with such vigour
 Had pour'd upon him for the last half-hour,
 Quick, thick, and heavy—as a thunder-shower.

CLXII.

At first he tried to hammer an excuse,
 To which the sole reply was tears, and sobs,
 And indications of hysterics, whose
 Prologue is always certain throes, and throbs,
 Gasps, and whatever else the owners choose:
 Alfonso saw his wife, and thought of Job's;
 He saw too, in perspective, her relations,
 And then he tried to muster all his patience.

CLXIII.

He stood in act to speak, or rather stammer,
 But sage Antonia cut him short before
 The anvil of his speech received the hammer,
 With "Pray, sir, leave the room, and say no more,
 Or madam dies."—Alfonso mutter'd, "D—n her,"
 But nothing else, the time of words was o'er;
 He cast a rueful look or two, and did,
 He knew not wherefore, that which he was bid.

CLXIV.

With him retired his "*posse comitatus*,"
 The attorney last, who linger'd near the door
 Reluctantly, still tarrying there as late as
 Antonia let him—not a little sore
 At this most strange and unexplain'd "*hiatus*"
 In Dou Alfonso's facts, which just now wore
 An awkward look ; as he revolved the case,
 The door was fasten'd in his legal face.

CLXV.

No sooner was it bolted, than—Oh shame !
 Oh sin ! Oh sorrow ! and Oh womankind !
 How can you do such things and keep your fame,
 Unless this world, and t'other too, be blind ?
 Nothing so dear as an unfilch'd good name !
 But to proceed—for there is more behind :
 With much heartfelt reluctance be it said,
 Young Juan slipp'd, half-smother'd, from the bed.

CLXVI.

He had been hid—I don't pretend to say
 How, nor can I indeed describe the where—
 Young, slender, and pack'd easily, he lay,
 No doubt, in little compass, round or square ;
 But pity him I neither must nor may
 His suffocation by that pretty pair ;
 'Twere better, sure, to die so, than be shut
 With maudlin Clarence in his Malmsey butt. ⁵⁷

CLXVII.

And, secondly, I pity not, because
 He had no business to commit a sin,
 Forbid by heavenly, fined by human laws,
 At least 'twas rather early to begin ;
 But at sixteen the conscience rarely gnaws
 So much as when we call our old debts in
 At sixty years, and draw the accompts of evil,
 And find a deuced balance with the devil. ⁵⁸

CLXVIII.

Of his position I can give no notion :
 'Tis written in the Hebrew Chronicle,
 How the physicians, leaving pill and potion,
 Prescribed, by way of blister, a young belle,
 When old King David's blood grew dull in motion,
 And that the medicine answer'd very well ;
 Perhaps 'twas in a different way applied,
 For David lived, but Juan nearly died.

CLXIX.

What's to be done ? Alfonso will be back
 The moment he has sent his fools away.
 Antonia's skill was put upon the rack,
 But no device could be brought into play—
 And how to parry the renew'd attack ?
 Besides, it wanted but few hours of day :
 Antonia puzzled ; Julia did not speak,
 But press'd her bloodless lip to Juan's cheek.

CLXX.

He turn'd his lip to hers, and with his hand
 Call'd back the tangles of her wandering hair
 Even then their love they could not all command,
 And half forgot their danger and despair :
 Antonia's patience now was at a stand—
 "Come, come, 'tis no time now for fooling there,"
 She whisper'd, in great wrath—"I must deposit
 This pretty gentleman within the closet :

CLXXI.

"Pray, keep your nonsense for some luckier night—
 Who can have put my master in this mood ?
 What will become on't—I'm in such a fright,
 The devil's in the urchin, and no good—
 Is this a time for giggling ? this a plight ?
 Why, don't you know that it may end in blood ?
 You'll lose your life, and I shall lose my place,
 My mistress all, for that half-girlish face.

CLXXII.

“ Had it but been for a stout cavalier
 Of twenty-five or thirty—(come, make haste)
 But for a child, what piece of work is here !
 I really, madam, wonder at your taste—
 (Come, sir, get in)—my master must be near :
 There, for the present, at the least, he’s fast,
 And if we can but till the morning keep
 Our counsel—(Juan, mind, you must not sleep).”

CLXXIII.

Now, Don Alfonso entering, but alone,
 Closed the oration of the trusty maid :
 She loiter’d, and he told her to be gone,
 An order somewhat sullenly obey’d ;
 However, present remedy was none,
 And no great good seem’d answer’d if she staid ;
 Regarding both with slow and sidelong view,
 She snuff’d the candle, curtsied, and withdrew.

CLXXIV.

Alfonso paused a minute—then begun
 Some strange excuses for his late proceeding ;
 He would not justify what he had done,
 To say the best, it was extreme ill-breeding ;
 But there were ample reasons for it, none
 Of which he specified in this his pleading :
 His speech was a fine sample, on the whole,
 Of rhetoric, which the learn’d call “ *rignarole*.”

CLXXV.

Julia said nought ; though all the while there rose
 A ready answer, which at once enables
 A matron, who her husband’s foible knows,
 By a few timely words to turn the tables,
 Which, if it does not silence, still must pose,—
 Even if it should comprise a pack of fables ;
 ’Tis to retort with firmness, and when he
 Suspects with *one*, do you reproach with *three*.

CLXXVI.

Julia, in fact, had tolerable grounds.—

Alfonso's loves with Inez were well known ;
 But whether 'twas that one's own guilt confounds—
 But that can't be, as has been often shown,
 A lady with apologies abounds ;—
 It might be that her silence sprang alone
 From delicacy to Don Juan's ear,
 To whom she knew his mother's fame was dear.

CLXXVII.

There might be one more motive, which makes two,
 Alfonso ne'er to Juan had alluded,—
 Mention'd his jealousy, but never who
 Had been the happy lover, he concluded,
 Conceal'd amongst his premises : 'tis true,
 His mind the more o'er this its mystery brooded ;
 To speak of Inez now were, one may say,
 Like throwing Juan in Alfonso's way.

CLXXVIII.

A hint, in tender cases, is enough ;
 Silence is best, besides there is a *tact*—
 (That modern phrase appears to me sad stuff,
 But it will serve to keep my verse compact)—
 Which keeps, when push'd by questions rather rough,
 A lady always distant from the fact :
 The charming creatures lie with such a grace,
 There's nothing so becoming to the face.

CLXXIX.

They blush, and we believe them ; at least I
 Have always done so ; 'tis of no great use,
 In any case, attempting a reply,
 For then their eloquence grows quite profuse ;
 And when at length they're out of breath, they sigh,
 And cast their languid eyes down, and let loose
 A tear or two, and then we make it up ;
 And then—and then—and then—sit down and sup.

CLXXX.

Alfonso closed his speech, and begg'd her pardon,
 Which Julia half withheld, and then half granted,
 And laid conditions, he thought very hard, on,
 Denying several little things he wanted :
 He stood like Adam lingering near his garden,
 With useless penitence perplex'd and haunted, ⁸⁹
 Besecching she no further would refuse,
 When, lo ! he stumbled o'er a pair of shoes.

CLXXXI.

A pair of shoes !—what then ? not much, if they
 Are such as fit with ladies' feet, but these
 (No one can tell how much I grieve to say)
 Werc masculine ; to see them, and to seize,
 Was but a moment's act.—Ah ! well-a-day !
 My teeth begin to chatter, my veins freeze—
 Alfonso first examined well their fashion,
 And then flew out into another passion.

CLXXXII.

He left the room for his relinquish'd sword,
 And Julia instant to the closet flew.
 "Fly, Juan, fly ! for heaven's sake—not a word—
 The door is open—you may yet slip through
 The passage you so often have explored—
 Here is the garden-key—Fly—fly—Adieu !
 Haste—haste ! I hear Alfonso's hurrying feet—
 Day has not broke—there's no one in the street."

CLXXXIII.

None can say that this was not good advice,
 The only mischief was, it came too late ;
 Of all experience 'tis the usual price,
 A sort of income-tax laid on by fate :
 Juan had reach'd the room-door in a trice,
 And might have done so by the garden-gate,
 But met Alfonso in his dressing-gown,
 Who threaten'd death—so Juan knock'd him down.

CLXXXIV.

Dire was the scuffle, and out went the light ;
 Antonia cried out " Rape ! " and Julia " Fire ! "
 But not a servant stirr'd to aid the fight.
 Alfonso, pommell'd to his heart's desire,
 Swore lustily he'd be revenged this night ;
 And Juan, too, blasphemed an octave higher :
 His blood was up : though young, he was a Tartar,
 And not at all disposed to prove a martyr.

CLXXXV.

Alfonso's sword had dropp'd ere he could draw it,
 And they continued battling hand to hand,
 For Juan very luckily ne'er saw it ;
 His temper not being under great command,
 If at that moment he had chanced to claw it,
 Alfonso's days had not been in the land
 Much longer.—Think of husbands', lovers' lives !
 And how ye may be doubly widows—wives !

CLXXXVI.

Alfonso grappled to detain the foe,
 And Juan throttled him to get away,
 And blood ('twas from the nose) began to flow ;
 At last, as they more faintly wrestling lay,
 Juan contrived to give an awkward blow,
 And then his only garment quite gave way ;
 He fled, like Joseph, leaving it ; but there,
 I doubt, all likeness ends between the pair.

CLXXXVII.

Lights came at length, and men, and maids, who found
 An awkward spectacle their eyes before ;
 Antonia in hysterics, Julia swoon'd,
 Alfonso leaning, breathless, by the door ;
 Some half-torn drapery scatter'd on the ground,
 Some blood, and several footsteps, but no more :
 Juan the gate gain'd, turn'd the key about,
 And liking not the inside, lock'd the out.

CLXXXVIII.

Here ends this canto.—Need I sing, or say,
 How Juan, naked, favour'd by the night,
 Who favours what she should not, found his way,⁹⁰
 And reach'd his home in an unseemly plight?
 The pleasant scandal which arose next day,
 The nine days' wonder which was brought to light;
 And how Alfonso sued for a divorce,
 Were in the English newspapers, of course.

CLXXXIX.

If you would like to see the whole proceedings,
 The depositions and the cause at full,
 The names of all the witnesses, the pleadings
 Of counsel to nonsuit, or to annul,
 There's more than one edition, and the readings
 Are various, but they none of them are dull;
 The best is that in short-hand ta'en by Gurney,⁹¹
 Who to Madrid on purpose made a journey.

CXC.

But Donna Inez, to divert the train
 Of one of the most circulating scandals
 That had for centuries been known in Spain,
 At least since the retirement of the Vandals,⁹²
 First vow'd (and never had she vow'd in vain)
 To Virgin Mary several pounds of candles;
 And then, by the advice of some old ladies.
 She sent her son to be shipp'd off from Cadiz.

CXCI.

She had resolved that he should travel through
 All European climes, by land or sea,
 To mend his former morals, and get new,
 Especially in France and Italy,
 (At least this is the thing most people do.)
 Julia was sent into a convent: she
 Grieved, but, perhaps, her feelings may be better
 Shown in the following copy of her Letter:—

CXCH.

“ They tell me 'tis decided you depart :
 'Tis wise—'tis well, but not the less a pain ;
 I have no further claim on your young heart,
 Mine is the victim, and would be again :
 To love too much has been the only art
 I used ;—I write in haste, and if a stain
 Be on this sheet, 'tis not what it appears ;
 My eyeballs burn and throb, but have no tears.

CXCHH.

“ I loved, I love you, for this love have lost
 State, station, heaven, mankind's, my own esteem,
 And yet cannot regret what it hath cost,
 So dear is still the memory of that dream ;
 Yet, if I name my guilt, 'tis not to boast,
 None can deem harshlier of me than I deem :
 I trace this scrawl because I cannot rest—
 I've nothing to reproach or to request.

CXCV.

“ Man's love is of man's life a thing apart,
 'Tis woman's whole existence ; man may range
 The court, camp, church, the vessel, and the mart,
 Sword, gown, gain, glory, offer in exchange
 Pride, fame, ambition, to fill up his heart,
 And few there are whom these can not estrange ;
 Men have all these resources, we but one,⁹³
 To love again, and be again undone.⁹⁴

CXCV.

“ You will proceed in pleasure, and in pride,
 Beloved and loving many ; all is o'er
 For me on earth, except some years to hide
 My shame and sorrow deep in my heart's core :
 These I could bear, but cannot cast aside
 The passion which still rages as before,—
 And so farewell—forgive me, love me—No,
 That word is idle now—but let it go.⁹⁵

CXCVI.

“ My breast has been all weakness, is so yet ;
 But still I think I can collect my mind ;⁹⁶
 My blood still rushes where my spirit's set,
 As roll the waves before the settled wind,
 My heart is feminine, nor can forget—
 To all, except one image, madly blind ;
 So shakes the needle, and so stands the pole,
 As vibrates my fond heart to my fix'd soul.⁹⁷”

CXCVII.

“ I have no more to say, but linger still,
 And dare not set my seal upon this sheet,
 And yet I may as well the task fulfil,
 My misery can scarce be more complete :
 I had not lived till now, could sorrow kill ;
 Death shuns the wretch who fain the blow would meet,
 And I must even survive this last adieu,
 And bear with life, to love and pray for you !”

CXCVIII.

This note was written upon gilt-edged paper
 With a neat little crow-quill, slight and new ;⁹⁸
 Her small white hand could hardly reach the taper,
 It trembled as magnetic needles do,
 And yet she did not let one tear escape her ;
 The seal a sun-flower : “ *Elle vous suit partout,*”⁹⁹
 The motto, cut upon a white cornelian ;
 The wax was superfine, its hue vermilion.

CXCIX.

This was Don Juan's earliest scrape ; but whether
 I shall proceed with his adventures is
 Dependent on the public altogether ;
 We'll see, however, what they say to this,
 Their favour in an author's cap's a feather,
 And no great mischief's done by their caprice ;
 And if their approbation we experience,
 Perhaps they'll have some more about a year hence.

cc.

My poem's epic, and is meant to be
 Divided in twelve books; each book containing,
 With love, and war, a heavy gale at sea,
 A list of ships, and captains, and kings reigning,
 New characters; the episodes are three: ¹⁰⁰
 A panoramic view of hell's in training,
 After the style of Virgil and of Homer,
 So that my name of Epic's no misnomer.

cc1.

All these things will be specified in time,
 With strict regard to Aristotle's rules,
 The *Vade Mecum* of the true sublime,
 Which makes so many poets, and some fools:
 Prose poets like blank-verse, I'm fond of rhyme,
 Good workmen never quarrel with their tools;
 I've got new mythological machinery,
 And very handsome supernatural scenery.

cc11.

There's only one slight difference between
 Me and my epic brethren gone before,
 And here the advantage is my own, I ween
 (Not that I have not several merits more,
 But this will more peculiarly be seen);
 They so embellish, that 'tis quite a bore
 Their labyrinth of fables to thread through,
 Whereas this story's actually true.

cc111.

If any person doubt it, I appeal
 To history, tradition, and to facts,
 To newspapers, whose truth all know and feel,
 To plays in five, and operas in three acts; ¹⁰¹
 All these confirm my statement a good deal,
 But that which more completely faith exacts
 Is, that myself, and several now in Seville,
 Saw Juan's last elopement with the devil.

CCIV.

If ever I should condescend to prose,
 I'll write poetical commandments, which
 Shall supersede beyond all doubt all those
 That went before ; in these I shall enrich
 My text with many things that no one knows,
 And carry precept to the highest pitch :
 I'll call the work " Longinus o'er a Bottle,"¹⁰²
 Or, Every Poet his *own* Aristotle."

CCV.

Thou shalt believe in Milton, Dryden, Pope ;
 Thou shalt not set up Wordsworth, Coleridge, Southey ;
 Because the first is crazed beyond all hope,
 The second drunk, the third so quaint and mouthy :
 With Crabbe it may be difficult to cope,
 And Campbell's Hippocrene is somewhat drouthy :
 Thou shalt not steal from Samuel Rogers, nor
 Commit—flirtation with the muse of Moore.

CCVI.

Thou shalt not covet Mr. Sotheby's Muse,
 His Pegasus, nor any thing that's his ;
 Thou shalt not bear false witness like " the Blues"—
 (There's one, at least, is very fond of this) ;
 Thou shalt not write, in short, but what I choose ;
 This is true criticism, and you may kiss—
 Exactly as you please, or not,—the rod ;
 But if you don't, I'll lay it on, by G—!

CCVII.

If any person should presume to assert
 This story is not moral, first, I pray,
 That they will not cry out before they're hurt,
 Then that they'll read it o'er again, and say
 (But doubtless, nobody will be so pert),
 That this is not a moral tale, though gay ;
 Besides, in Canto Twelfth, I mean to show
 The very place where wicked people go.

CCVIII.

If, after all, there should be some so blind
 To their own good this warning to despise,
 Led by some tortuosity of mind,
 Not to believe my verse and their own eyes,
 And cry that they "the moral cannot find,"
 I tell him, if a clergyman, he lies;
 Should captains the remark, or critics, make
 They also lie too—under a mistake.

CCIX.

The public approbation I expect,
 And beg they'll take my word about the moral,
 Which I with their amusement will connect
 (So children cutting teeth receive a coral);
 Meantime they'll doubtless please to recollect
 My epical pretensions to the laurel:
 For fear some prudish readers should grow skittish
 I've bribed my grandmother's review—the British.

CCX.

I sent it in a letter to the Editor,
 Who thank'd me duly by return of post—
 I'm for a handsome article his creditor;
 Yet, if my gentle Muse he please to roast,
 And break a promise after having made it her,
 Denying the receipt of what it cost,
 And smear his page with gall instead of honey,
 All I can say is—that he had the money.

CCXI.

I think that with this holy new alliance
 I may ensure the public, and defy
 All other magazines of art or science,
 Daily, or monthly, or three monthly; I
 Have not essay'd to multiply their clients,
 Because they tell me 'twere in vain to try,
 And that the Edinburgh Review and Quarterly
 Treat a dissenting author very martyrly.

CCXII.

“*Non ego hoc ferrem calida juventá
 Consule Planco,*”¹⁰³ Horace said, and so
 Say I; by which quotation there is meant a
 Hint that some six or seven good years ago
 (Long ere I dreamt of dating from the Brenta)
 I was most ready to return a blow,
 And would not brook at all this sort of thing
 In my hot youth—when George the Third was King.

CCXIII.

But now at thirty years my hair is gray—
 (I wonder what it will be like at forty?
 I thought of a peruke the other day—¹⁰⁴)
 My heart is not much greener; and, in short, I
 Have squander'd my whole summer while 'twas May,
 And feel no more the spirit to retort; I
 Have spent my life, both interest and principal,
 And deem not, what I deem'd, my soul invincible.

CCXIV.

No more—no more—Oh! never more on me
 The freshness of the heart can fall like dew,
 Which out of all the lovely things we see
 Extracts emotions beautiful and new;
 Hived in our bosoms like the bag o' the bee
 Think'st thou the honey with those objects grew?
 Alas! 'twas not in them, but in thy power
 To double even the sweetness of a flower.

CCXV.

No more—no more—Oh! never more, my heart,
 Canst thou be my sole world, my universe!
 Once all in all, but now a thing apart,
 Thou canst not be my blessing or my curse:
 The illusion's gone for ever, and thou art
 Insensible, I trust, but none the worse,
 And in thy stead I've got a deal of judgment,
 Though heaven knows how it ever found a lodgment.

CCXVI.

My days of love are over; me no more¹⁰⁵
 The charms of maid, wife, and still less of widow,
 Can make the fool of which they made before,—
 In short, I must not lead the life I did do;
 The credulous hope of mutual minds is o'er,
 The copious use of claret is forbid too,
 So for a good old-gentlemanly vice,
 I think I must take up with avarice.¹⁰⁶

CCXVII.

Ambition was my idol, which was broken
 Before the shrines of Sorrow, and of Pleasure;
 And the two last have left me many a token
 O'er which reflection may be made at leisure;
 Now, like Friar Bacon's brazen head, I've spoken,
 "Time is, Time was, Time's past:"¹⁰⁷—a chymic treasure
 Is glittering youth, which I have spent betimes—
 My heart in passion, and my head on rhymes.

CCXVIII.

What is the end of fame? 'tis but to fill
 A certain portion of uncertain paper:
 Some liken it to climbing up a hill,
 Whose summit, like all hills, is lost in vapour;
 For this men write, speak, preach, and heroes kill,
 And bards burn what they call their "midnight taper."
 To have, when the original is dust,
 A name, a wretched picture, and worse bust.

CCXIX.

What are the hopes of man? Old Egypt's King
 Cheops erected the first pyramid
 And largest, thinking it was just the thing
 To keep his memory whole, and mummy hid:
 But somebody or other rummaging,
 Burglariously broke his coffin's lid:
 Let not a monument give you or me hopes,
 Since not a pinch of dust remains of Cheops.¹⁰⁸

CCXX.

But I being fond of true philosophy,
 Say very often to myself, "Alas !
 All things that have been born were born to die,
 And flesh (which Death mows down to hay) is grass ;
 You've pass'd your youth not so unpleasantly,
 And if you had it o'er again—'twould pass—
 So thank your stars that matters are no worse,
 And read your Bible, sir, and mind your purse."

CCXXI.

But for the present, gentle reader ! and
 Still gentler purchaser ! the bard—that's I—
 Must, with permission, shake you by the hand,¹⁰⁹
 And so your humble servant, and good-b'ye !
 We meet again, if we should understand
 Each other ; and if not, I shall not try
 Your patience further than by this short sample—
 'Twere well if others follow'd my example.

CXXII.

"Go, little book, from this my solitude !
 I cast thee on the waters—go thy ways !
 And if, as I believe, thy vein be good,
 The world will find thee after many days."¹¹⁰
 When Southey's read, and Wordsworth understood,
 I can't help putting in my claim to praise—
 The four first rhymes are Southey's every line :
 For God's sake, reader ! take them not for mine !

NOTES TO CANTO THE FIRST.



1.—Stanza i., line 8.

Sent to the devil somewhat ere his time.

[Remodelled under the names of "Don Juan," "The Libertine," &c. &c., the old Spanish *spiritual* play, entitled "Atheista Fulminato," formerly acted in the churches and monasteries, has had its day of favour in every country throughout Europe. It was first introduced upon the regular stage, under the title of "El Burlador de Sevilla y Combidado de Pierra," by Gabriel Tellez, the cotemporary of Calderon. It was soon translated into Italian by Cicognini, and performed with so much success in this language, not only in Italy but even at Paris, that Molière, shortly before his death, produced a comedy in five acts, called "Don Juan: ou Le Festin de Pierre." This piece was, in 1677, put into verse by T. Corneille: and thus it has been performed on the French stage ever since. In 1676, Shadwell, the successor of Dryden in the laureateship, introduced the subject into this country, in his tragedy of the "Libertine;" but he made his hero so unboundedly wicked, as to exceed the limits of probability. In all these works, as well as in Mozart's celebrated opera, the Don is uniformly represented as a travelling rake, who practises everywhere the arts of seduction, and who, for his numerous delinquencies, is finally consumed by flames *coram populo*, or, as Lord Byron has it,—"*Sent to the devil somewhat ere his time.*"]

2.—Stanza ii., line 1.

Vernon.

[General Vernon, who served with considerable distinction in the navy, particularly in the capture of Porto Bello, died in 1757.]

3.—Stanza ii., line 1.

Cumberland.

[Second son of George II., distinguished himself at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and still more so at that of Culloden, where he defeated the Chevalier, in 1746. The Duke, however, obscured his fame by the cruel abuse which he made, or suffered his soldiers to make, of the victory. He died in 1765.]

4.—Stanza ii., line 1.

Wolfe.

[General Wolfe, the brave commander of the expedition against Quebec, terminated his career in the moment of victory, whilst fighting against the French in 1759.]

5.—Stanza ii., line 1.

Hawke.

[In 1759, Admiral Lord Hawke totally defeated the French fleet equipped at Brest for the invasion of England. In 1765 he was appointed First Lord of the Admiralty; and died, full of honours, in 1781.]

6.—Stanza ii., line 2.

Prince Ferdinand.

[Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick, who gained the victory of Minden. In 1762 he drove the French out of Hesse. He died in 1792.]

7.—Stanza ii., line 2.

Granby.

[Son of the third Duke of Rutland—signalised himself in 1745, on the invasion by Prince Charles; and was constituted, in 1759, commander of the British forces in Germany. He died in 1770.]

8.—Stanza ii., line 2.

Burgoyne.

[An English general officer and dramatist, who distinguished himself in the defence of Portugal, in 1762, against the Spaniards, and also in America by the capture of Ticonderoga; but was at last obliged to surrender, with his army, to General Gates. Died in 1792.]

9.—Stanza ii., line 2.

Keppel.

[Second son of the Earl of Albemarle. Placed at the head of the Channel fleet, he partially engaged, in 1778, the French fleet off Ushant, which contrived to escape: he was, in consequence, tried by a court martial, and honourably acquitted. He died in 1786.]

10.—Stanza ii., line 2.

Howe.

[Lord Howe distinguished himself on many occasions during the American war. On the breaking out of the French war, he took the command of the English fleet, and bringing the enemy to an action on the 1st of June, 1794, obtained a splendid victory. He died in 1799.]

11.—Stanza ii., line 8.

France, too, had Buonaparte, and Dumourier

[We find on Lord Byron's MS. the following note to this stanza :—

“ In the eighth and concluding lecture of Mr. Hazlitt's canons of criticism, delivered at the Surrey Institution, I am accused of having ‘ lauded Buonaparte to the skies in the hour of his success, and then peevishly wreaking my disappointment on the god of my idolatry.’ The first lines I ever wrote upon Buonaparte were the ‘ Ode on Napoleon,’ after his abdication in 1814. All that I have ever written on that subject has been done since his decline;—I never ‘ met him in the hour of his success.’ I have considered his character at different periods, in its strength and in its weakness: by his zealots I am accused of injustice—by his enemies as his warmest partisan; in many publications both English and foreign.

“ For the accuracy of my delineation I have high authority. A year and some months ago, I had the pleasure of seeing at Venice my friend the Honourable Douglas Kinnaird. In his way through Germany, he told me that he had been honoured with a presentation to, and some interviews with, one of the nearest family connexions of Napoleon (Eugène Beauharnais). During one of these, he read and translated the lines alluding to Buonaparte, in the third Canto of Childe Harold. He informed me, that he was authorised by the illustrious personage—(still recognised as such by the Legitimacy in Europe)—to whom they were read, to say, that ‘ *the delineation was complete,*’ or words to this effect. It is no puerile vanity which induces me to publish this fact;—but Mr. Hazlitt accuses my inconsistency, and infers my inaccuracy. Perhaps he will admit that, with regard to the latter, one of the most intimate family connexions of the Emperor may be equally capable of deciding on the subject. I tell Mr. Hazlitt, that I never flattered Napoleon on the throne, nor maligned him since his fall. I wrote what I think are the incredible antitheses of his character.

“ Mr. Hazlitt accuses me further of delineating *myself* in Childe Harold, &c. &c. I have denied this long ago—but, even were it true, Locke tells us, that all his knowledge of human understanding was derived from studying his own mind. From Mr. Hazlitt's opinion of my poetry I do not appeal; but I request that gentleman not to insult me by imputing the basest of crimes,—viz. ‘ praising publicly the same man whom I wished to depreciate in his adversity;’—the *first* lines I ever wrote on Buonaparte were in his dispraise, in 1814,—the *last*, though not at all in his favour, were more impartial and discriminative, in 1818. Has he become more fortunate since 1814?—*Byron, Venice, 1819.*”]

12.—Stanza iii., line 1.

Barnave.

[Barnave, one of the most active promoters of the French revolution, was in 1791 appointed President of the Constituent Assembly. On the flight of the royal family, he was sent to conduct them to Paris. He was guillotined, Nov. 1793.]

13.—Stanza iii., line 1.

Brissot.

[Brissot de Warville, at the age of twenty, published several tracts,

for one of which he was, in 1784, thrown into the Bastile. He was one of the principal instigators of the revolt of the Champ de Mars, in July, 1789. He was led to the guillotine, Oct. 1793.]

14.—Stanza iii., line 1.

Condorcet.

[Condorcet was, in 1792, appointed President of the Legislative Assembly. Having, in 1793, attacked the new constitution, he was denounced. Being thrown into prison, he was on the following morning found dead, apparently from poison. His works are collected in twenty-one volumes.]

15.—Stanza iii., line 1.

Mirabeau.

[Mirabeau, so well known as one of the chief promoters of, and actors in, the French revolution, died in 1791.]

16.—Stanza iii., line 2.

Pétion.

[Pétion, Mayor of Paris in 1791, took an active part in the imprisonment of the king. Becoming, in 1793, an object of suspicion to Robespierre, he took refuge in the department of the Calvados: where his body was found in a field, half-devoured by wolves.]

17.—Stanza iii., line 2.

Clootz.

[John Baptiste (better known under the appellation of Anacharsis) Clootz. In 1790, at the bar of the National Convention, he describes himself as "the orator of the human race." Being suspected by Robespierre, he was, in 1794, condemned to death. On the scaffold he begged to be decapitated the last, as he wished to make some observations essential to the establishment of certain principles, while the heads of the others were falling; a request obligingly complied with.]

18.—Stanza iii., line 2.

Danton.

[Danton played a very important part during the first years of the French revolution. After the fall of the king, he was made Minister of Justice. His violent measures led to the bloody scenes of September, 1792. Being denounced to the Committee of Safety, he ended his career on the guillotine, in 1794.]

19.—Stanza iii., line 2.

Marat.

[This wretch figured among the actors of the 10th August, and in the assassinations of September, 1792. In May, 1793, he was denounced, and delivered over to the revolutionary tribunal, which acquitted him;

but his bloody career was arrested by the knife of an assassin, in the person of Charlotte Cordé.]

20.—Stanza iii. line 2.

La Fayette.

[Of all these "famous people," the General was the last survivor. He died in 1834.]

21.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Joubert.

[Joubert distinguished himself at the engagements of Laono, Montebello, Cava, Montebello, Rivoli, and especially in the Tyrol. He was afterwards opposed to Suwarrow, and was killed in 1799, at Novi.]

22.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Hoche.

[In 1796, Hoche was appointed to the command of the expedition against Ireland, and sailed in December from Brest; but, a storm dispersing the fleet, the plan failed. After his return, he received the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse; but died suddenly, in Sept. 1797, it was supposed of poison.]

23.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Marceau.

[General Marceau first distinguished himself in La Vendée. He was killed by a rifle-ball at Alterkerchen.]

24.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Lannes.

[Lannes, Duke of Montebello, distinguished himself at Millesimo, Lodi, Aboukir, Aere, Montebello, Austerlitz, Jena, Pultusk, Preuss, Eylau, Friedland, Tudela, Saragossa, Echnuhl, and lastly, at Esling; where, in May, 1809, he was killed by a cannon-shot.]

25.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Desaix.

[At the taking of Malta, and at the battles of Chebreiss and of the Pyramids, Desaix displayed the greatest bravery. He was mortally wounded by a cannon-ball at Marengo, just as victory declared for the French.]

26.—Stanza iii. line 5.

Morau.

[One of the most distinguished of the republican generals. In 1813, on hearing of the reverses of Napoleon in Russia, he joined the allied armies. He was struck by a cannon-ball at the battle of Dresden, in 1813.]

27.—Stanza v. line 1.

Brave men were living before Agamemnon

[“Vixere fortes ante Agamemnona, &c.”—HOR.]

“Before great Agamemnon reign’d,
Reign’d kings as great as he, and brave,
Whose huge ambition’s now contain’d
In the small compass of a grave;
In endless night they sleep, unwept, unknown,
No bard had they to make all time their own.”—FRANCIS.]

28.—Stanza vi. line 2.

(Horace makes this the heroic turnpike road),

[“Semper ad eventum festinat, et in medias res,
Non secus ac notas, auditorem rapit.”]

“But to the grand event he speeds his course,
And bears his readers, with impetuous force,
Into the midst of things, while every line
Opens, by just degrees, his whole design.”—FRANCIS.]

29.—Stanza viii. line 2.

Famous for oranges and women—he

[“The women of Seville are, in general, very handsome, with large black eyes, and forms more graceful in motion than can be conceived by an Englishman—added to the most becoming dress, and, at the same time, the most decent in the world. Certainly, they are fascinating! but their minds have only one idea, and the business of their lives is intrigue.”—*Byron Letters*, 1809.]

30.—Stanza xi. line 5.

For her Feinagle’s were an useless art,

[Professor Feinagle, of Baden, who in 1812, under the especial patronage of the “Blues,” delivered a course of lectures at the Royal Institution, on Mnemonics.]

31.—Stanza xii. line 4.

Her serious sayings darkened to sublimity;

[“Little she spoke—but what she spoke was Attic all,
With words and deeds in perfect unanimity.”—MS.]

32.—Stanza xiii. line 8.

As if she deem’d that mystery would ennoble ’em.

[“Lady Byron had good ideas, but could never express them; wrote poetry also, but it was only good by accident. Her letters were always enigmatical, often unintelligible. She was governed by what she called fixed rules and principles squared mathematically.”—*Byron Letters*.]

33.—Stanza xv. line 4.

Like the lamented late Sir Samuel Romilly,

[Sir Samuel Romilly lost his lady on the 29th of October, and committed suicide on the 2nd of November, 1818.—“There will come a day of reckoning, even if I should not live to see it. I have at least seen Romilly shivered, who was one of my assassins. When that man was doing his worst to uproot my whole family, tree, branch, and blossoms—when, after taking my retainer, he went over to them—when he was bringing desolation on my household gods—did he think that, in less than three years, a natural event—a severe, domestic, but an expected and common calamity—would lay his carcass in a cross-road, or stamp his name in a verdict of lunacy! Did he (who in his sexagenary * * *) reflect or consider what *my* feelings must have been, when wife, and child, and sister, and name, and fame, and country, were to be my sacrifice on his legal altar,—and this at a moment when my health was declining, my fortune embarrassed, and my mind had been shaken by many kinds of disappointment—while I was yet young, and might have reformed what might be wrong in my conduct, and retrieved what was perplexing in my affairs!”—*Byron Letters*, June, 1819.]

34.—Stanza xvi. line 3.

Or Mrs. Trimmer's books on education,

[“Comparative View of the New Plan of Education,” “Teacher's Assistant,” &c., &c.]

35.—Stanza xvi. line 4.

Or “Cœleb's Wife” set out in quest of lovers,

[Hannah More's “Cœlebs in Search of a Wife,” &c., a sermon-like novel, which had great success at the time, and is now forgotten.]

36.—Stanza xvii. line 8.

Save thine “incomparable oil,” Macassar!

“Description des *vertus incomparables* de l'Huile de Macassar.”—See the Advertisement.

37.—Stanza xviii. line 5.

Where all was peace, and innocence, and bliss,

[“Where all was innocence and quiet bliss.”—MS.]

38.—Stanza xx. line 4.

And such, indeed, she was in her moralities;

[“And so she seem'd, in all outside formalities.”—MS.]

39.—Stanza xxi. line 5.

That you might “brain them with their lady's fan;”

[“By this hand, if I were now by this raseal, I could brain him with his lady's fan.”—SHAKESPEARE.]

40.—Stanza xxvi. line 3.

Wishing each other, not divorced, but dead;

[“Wishing each other damn'd, divorced, or dead.”—MS.]

41.—Stanza xxvii. line 2.

And tried to prove her loving lord was mad,

[“I was surprised one day by a Doctor (Dr. Baillie) and a Lawyer (Dr. Lushington) almost forcing themselves at the same time into my room. I did not know till afterwards the real object of their visit. I thought their questions singular, frivolous, and somewhat importunate, if not impertinent; but what should I have thought, if I had known that they were sent to provide proofs of my insanity. I have no doubt that my answers to these emissaries were not very rational or consistent, for my imagination was heated with other things. But Dr. Baillie could not conscientiously make me out a certificate for Bedlam; and perhaps the Lawyer gave a more favourable report to his employers. I do not, however, tax Lady Byron with this transaction; probably she was not privy to it. She was the tool of others. Her mother always detested me, and had not even the decency to conceal it in her house.”—LORD B.—“My mother,” asserts Lady Byron, “always treated Lord B. with an affectionate consideration and indulgence, which extended to every little peculiarity of his feelings. Never did an irritating word escape her lips in her whole intercourse with him.” Though it was Lady Byron herself who consulted Dr. Baillie, she says she did it with the concurrence of her husband’s family, and that it was from his nearest relatives and personal attendant that she derived the idea of his being insane.]

42.—Stanza xxxii. line 1.

Their friends

[Mr. Rogers, Mr. Hobhouse, &c. &c.]

43.—Stanza xxxii. line 1.

had tried at reconciliation,

[“First their friends tried at reconciliation.”—MS.]

44.—Stanza xxxii. line 2.

Then their relations, who made matters worse,

[The Right Honourable R. Wilmot Horton, &c. The following is from a fragment of a novel written by Lord Byron in 1817:—“A few hours afterwards we were very good friends: and a few days after she set out for Aragon, with my son, on a visit to her father and mother. I did not accompany her immediately, having been in Aragon before, but was to join the family in their Moorish chateau within a few weeks. During her journey I received a very affectionate letter from Donna Josepha, apprising me of the welfare of herself and my son. On her arrival at the chateau, I received another, still more affectionate, pressing me, in very fond, and rather foolish terms, to join her immediately. As I was preparing to set out from Seville I received a third—this was from

her father, Don Josè di Cardozo, who requested me, in the politest manner, to dissolve my marriage. I answered him with equal politeness that I would do no such thing. A fourth letter arrived—it was from Donna Josepha, in which she informed me that her father's letter was written by her particular desire. I requested the reason by return of post: she replied, by express, that as reason had nothing to do with the matter, it was unnecessary to give any—but that she was an injured and excellent woman. I then inquired why she had written to me the two preceding affectionate letters, requesting me to come to Aragon. She answered, that was because she believed me out of my senses—that, being unfit to take care of myself, I had only to set out on this journey alone, and, making my way without difficulty to Don José di Cardozo's, I should there have found the tenderest of wives and—a strait waistcoat. I had nothing to reply to this piece of affection, but a reiteration of my request for some lights upon the subject. I was answered, that they would only be related to the Inquisition. In the mean time, our domestic discrepancy had become a public topic of discussion; and the world, which always decides justly, not only in Aragon, but in Andalusia, determined that I was not only to blame, but that all Spain could produce nobody so blameable. My case was supposed to comprise all the crimes which could, and several which could not, be committed; and little less than an auto-da-fé was anticipated as the result. But let no man say that we are abandoned by our friends in adversity—it was just the reverse. Mine thronged around me to condemn, advise, and console me with their disapprobation. They told me all that was, would, or could be said on the subject. They shook their heads—they exhorted me—deplored me, with tears in their eyes, and—went to dinner.”]

45.—Stanza xxxii. line 6.

The lawyers did their utmost for divorce,

[“The lawyers recommended a divorce.”—MS.]

46.—Stanza xxxv. line 7.

As Numa's (who was also named Pompilius),

—“*primus qui legibus urbem
Fundabit, curibus parvis et paupere terrâ
Missus in imperium magnum.*”—VIRG.

47.—Stanza xxxvi. line 3.

Let's own—since it can do no good on earth—

[“And we may own—since he is { now but }
 { laid in } earth.”—MS.]

48.—Stanza xxxvi. line 6.

Where all his household gods lay shiver'd round him.

[“I could have forgiven the dagger or the bowl, anything but the deliberate desolation piled upon me, when I stood alone upon my hearth, with my household gods shivered around me. Do you suppose I have

55.—Stanza lvi. line 6.

Boabdil wept, of Donna Julia's kin

[When Boabdil, the last king of Granada, was driven from his capital by Ferdinand, in 1491, he ascended an eminence, and looking back upon the conquered city, burst into tears. "You do right," said his mother, "to weep like a woman for the throne you could not defend like a man."]

56.—Stanza lviii. line 6.

But there's a rumour which I fain would hush,

[“I'll tell you too a secret—{ silence! hush!
which you'll hush.”—MS.]

57.—Stanza lxii. line 8.

Prefer a spouse whose age is short of thirty.

[“Spouses from twenty years of age to thirty
Are most admired by women of strict virtue.”—MS.]

58.—Stanza lxiv. line 4.

(Twas snow that brought St. Anthony to reason);

For the particulars of St. Anthony's recipe for hot blood in cold weather, see Mr. Alban Butler's "Lives of the Saints."

59.—Stanza lxxxii. line 2.

In mail of proof—her purity of soul,

[“Conscienza l'assicura,
La buona compagna che l'uom franheggia
Sotto l'usbergo del esser puro.”—DANTE.]

60.—Stanza lxxxii. line 4.

And that her honour was a rock, or mole,

[“Deem'd that her thoughts no more required control.”—MS.]

61.—Stanza lxxxvi. line 4.

In feelings quick as Ovid's Miss Medea,

See Ovid. de Art. Amand. l. ii.

62.—Stanza lxxxviii. line 5.

The bard I quote from does not sing amiss,

Campbell's Gertrude of Wyoming—(I think)—the opening of Canto Second—but quote from memory.

63.—Stanza xciii. line 6.

His brain about the action of the sky ;

[“ I say this by the way—so don't look stern,
But if you're angry, reader, pass it by.”—MS.]

64.—Stanza xcv. line 2.

Boscan.

[Juan Boscan Almogavà, of Barcelona, died about the year 1543. In concert with his friend Garcilasso, he introduced the Italian style into Castilian poetry, and commenced his labours by writing sonnets in the manner of Petrarch.]

65.—Stanza xcv. line 2.

Garcilasso.

[Garcilasso de la Vega, of a noble family at Toledo, was a warrior as well as a poet. After serving with distinction in Germany, Africa, and Provence, he was killed, in 1536, by a stone thrown from a tower, which fell upon his head as he was leading on his battalion.]

66.—Stanza xcix. line 2.

But still no less suspects in the wrong place,

[“ A real wittol always is suspicious,
But always also hunts in the wrong place.”—MS.]

67.—Stanza ciii. line 5.

Change horses, making history change its tune,

[“ Change horses every hour from night till noon.”—MS.]

68.—Stanza ciii. line 8.

Excepting the post-obits of theology.

[“ Except the promises of true theology.”—MS.]

69.—Stanza civ. line 5.

Described by Mahomet, and Anacreon Moore,

[“ Oh, Susan ! I've said in the moments of mirth,
What's devotion to thee or to me ?
I devoutly believe there's a heaven on earth,
And believe that that heaven's in thee.”—MOORE.]

70.—Stanza cvi. line 8.

So was her creed in her own innocenee.

[“ She stood on guilt's steep brink, in all the sense,
And full security of innocenee.”—MS.]

71.—Stanza cx. line 6.

To leave together this imprudent pair,

[“To leave these two young people then and there.”—MS.]

72.—Stanza cxxiii. line 4.

Our coming, and look brighter when we come ;

[“Our coming, nor look brightly till we come.”—MS.]

73.—Stanza cxxv. line 1.

Sweet is a legacy, and passing sweet

[“Sweet is a lawsuit to the attorney—sweet,” &c.—MS.]

74.—Stanza cxxv. line 8.

Next owner for their double-damn'd post-obits.[“Who've made us wait—God knows how long already,
For an entail'd estate, or country-seat,Wishing them not exactly damn'd, but dead—he
Knows nought of grief, who has not so been worried—
'Tis strange old people don't like to be buried.”—MS.]

75.—Stanza cxxxii. line 4.

Sir Humphry Davy's lantern, by which coals

[The “Safety Lamp,” was invented by Sir Humphry Davy, in 1815.]

76.—Stanza cxxxii. line 6.

Tombuctoo travels, voyages to the Poles,

[Jackson's Account of Tombuctoo, the great Emporium of Central Africa. Sir Edward's Parry's three Polar expeditions.]

77.—Stanza cxxxiii. line 4.

Pleasure's a sin, and sometimes sin's a pleasure ;

[“Not only pleasure's sin, but sin's a pleasure.”—MS.]

78.—Stanza cxxxiv. line 5.

And clap a white cape on their mantles blue ;

[“And lose in shining snow their summits blue.”—MS.]

79.—Stanza cxxxv. line 1.

'Twas, as the watchmen say, a cloudy night ;

[“'Twas midnight—dark and sombre was the night,” &c.—MS.]

80.—Stanza cxxxv. line 8.

A lobster-salad, and champagne, and chat.

["And supper, punch, ghost-stories, and such chat."—MS.]

"And when the long hours of the public are past,
And we meet, with champagne and a chicken, at last,
May every fond pleasure that moment endear!
Be bauishi'd afar both discretion and fear!" &c. &c.

It appears to me that this stanza of Lady Mary W. Montagu contains the *purée* of the whole philosophy of Epicurus.—*Lord Byron.*]

81.—Stanza cxxxvii. line 1.

For God's sake, Madam—Madam, here's my master,

["To-night, as Countess Guiccioli observed me poring over Don Juan, she stumbled by mere chance on the 137th stanza of the First Canto, and asked me what it meant. I told her, 'Nothing—but your husband is coming.' As I said this in Italian with some emphasis, she started up in a fright, and said, 'Oh, my God, is he coming?' thinking it was her own. You may suppose we laughed when she found out the mistake."—*Byron Letters*, Nov. 8, 1819.]

82.—Stanza cxlii. line 4.

Ere such a monster's victim I had been!

["Ere I the wife of such a man had been!"—MS.]

83.—Stanza cxlv. line 1.

During this inquisition Julia's tongue

["But while this search was making, Julia's tongue."—MS.]

84.—Stanza cxlviii. line 1.

Was it for this that no Cortejo e'er

The Spanish "Cortejo" is much the same as the Italian "Cavalier Servente."

85.—Stanza cxlviii. line 8.

Who took Algiers, declares I used him vilely?

Donna Julia here made a mistake. Count O'Reilly did not take Algiers—but Algiers very nearly took him: he and his army and fleet retreated with great loss, and not much credit, from before that city, in the year 1775.

86.—Stanza cliii. line 4.

The chimney—which would really hold a lover.

["The chimney—fit retreat for any lover!"—MS.]

87.—Stanza clxvi. line 8.

With maudlin Clarence in his Malmsey butt.[— “than be put
To drown with Clarence in his Malmsey butt.”—MS.]

88.—Stanza clxvii. line 8.

And find a deuced balance with the devil.

[“And reckon up our balance with the devil.”—MS.]

89.—Stanza clxxx. line 6.

With useless penitence perplex'd and haunted,

[“With base suspicion now no longer haunted.”—MS.]

90.—Stanza clxxxviii. line 3.

Who favours what she should not, found his way,

[“Found—heaven knows how—his solitary way,” &c.—MS.]

91.—Stanza clxxxix. line 7.

The best is that in short-hand ta'en by Gurney,

[William Brodie Gurney, Esq., the eminent short-hand writer to the Houses of Parliament.]

92.—Stanza exc. line 4.

At least since the retirement of the Vandals,

[“Since Roderick's Goths, or older Genseric's Vandals.”—MS.]

93.—Stanza exciv. line 7.

Men have all these resources, we but one,[“Que les hommes sont heureux d'aller à la guerre, d'exposer leur vie, de se livrer à l'enthousiasme de l'honneur et du danger! Mais il n'y a rien au dehors qui soulage les femmes.”—*Corinne*.]

94.—Stanza exciv. line 8.

To love again, and be again undone.

[Or, “To mourn alone the love which has undone.”

Or, “To lift our fatal love to God from man.”

Take that which, of these three, seems the best prescription.”—*B*.]

95.—Stanza excv. line 8.

That word is idle now—but let it go.[Or, “That word is

}	fatal now
	lost for me
	deadly now

—but let it go.”—MS.]

96.—Stanza cxvii. line 2.

But still I think I can collect my mind ;
 ["I struggle, but can not collect my mind."—MS.]

97.—Stanza cxvii. line 8.

As vibrates my fond heart to my fix'd soul.
 ["As turns the needle trembling to the pole
 It ne'er can reach—so turns to you my soul."—MS.]

98.—Stanza cxviii. line 2.

With a neat little crow-quill, slight and new ;
 ["With a neat crow-quill, rather hard, but new."—MS.]

99.—Stanza cxviii. line 6.

The seal a sun-flower: "Elle vous suit partout,"
 [Lord Byron had himself a seal bearing this motto.]

100.—Stanza cc. line 5.

New characters: the episodes are three:
 ["And there are other incidents remaining
 Which shall be specified in fitting time,
 With good discretion and in current rhyme."—MS.]

101.—Stanza cciii. line 4.

To plays in five, and operas in three acts ;
 ["To newspapers, to sermons, which the zeal
 Of pious men have published on his acts."—MS.]

102.—Stanza cciv. line 7.

I'll call the work "Longinus o'er a Bottle,
 ["I'll call the work 'Reflections o'er a Bottle.'"—MS.]

103.—Stanza ccxii. line 2.

Consule Planco," Horace said, and so
 ["Such treatment Horace would not bear,
 When warm with youth—when Tullus fill'd the chair."—FRANCIS.]

104.—Stanza ccxiii. line 3.

I thought of a peruke the other day—)
 ["I thought of dyeing it the other day."—MS.]

105.—Stanza ccxvi. line 1.

My days of love are over ; me no more

“ Me nec femina, nec puer
Jam, nec spes animi credula mutui,
Nec certare juvat mero ;
Nec vincere novis tempora floribus.”—HOR.

[“ For me, alas ! these joys are o'er ;
For me the vernal garland blooms no more ;
No more the feats of wine I prove,
Nor the delusive hopes of mutual love.”—FRANCIS.]

106.—Stanza ccxvi. line 8.

I think I must take up with avarice.

[His constant recurrence to the praise of avarice in Don Juan, and the humorous zest with which he delights to dwell on it, show how new-fangled, as well as how far from serious, was his adoption of the “good old-gentlemanly vice.” That his parsimony, however, was very far from being of that kind which Bacon condemns as “withholding men from works of liberality,” is apparent from all that is known of his munificence at this very period.—MOORE.

“Charity—purchased a shilling’s worth of salvation. If that was to be bought, I have given more to my fellow-creatures in this life—sometimes for vice, but, if not more often, at least more considerably, for virtue—than I now possess. I never in my life gave a mistress so much as I have sometimes given a poor man in honest distress. But, no matter ! The scoundrels who have all along persecuted me will triumph—and when justice is done to me, it will be when this hand that writes is as cold as the hearts which have stung it.”—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

107.—Stanza ccxvii. line 6.

“ Time is, Time was, Time’s past : ”—a chymic treasure

[The old legend of Friar Bacon says, that the brazen head which he formed capable of speech, after uttering successively, “Time is,”—“Time was,”—and “Time is past,” the opportunity of catechising it having been neglected, tumbled itself from the stand, and was shattered into a thousand pieces.]

108.—Stanza ccxix. line 8.

Since not a pinch of dust remains of Cheops.

[This stanza appears to have been suggested by the following passage in the “Quarterly Review,” vol. xix. p. 203:—“It was the opinion of the Egyptians, that the soul never deserted the body while the latter continued in a perfect state. To secure this opinion, King Cheops is said, by Herodotus, to have employed three hundred and sixty thousand of his subjects for twenty years in raising over the ‘angusta domus’ destined to hold his remains, a pile of stone equal in weight to six millions of tons, which is just three times that of the vast Breakwater thrown across Plymouth Sound ; and, to render this precious dust still more secure, the narrow chamber was made accessible only by

small, intricate passages, obstructed by stones of an enormous weight, and so carefully closed externally as not to be perceptible. Yet, how vain are all the precautions of man! Not a bone was left of Cheops, either in the stone coffin, or in the vault, when Shaw entered the gloomy chamber."]

109.—Stanza cexxi. line 3.

Must, with permission, shake you by the hand,

[“Must bid you both farewell in accents bland.”—MS.]

110.—Stanza cexxii. line 4.

The world will find thee after many days.”

[Southey's Pilgrimage to Waterloo.]

143

DON JUAN.



CANTO THE SECOND.*

* ["Began at Venice, December 13, 1818,—finished January 20, 1819."—B.]

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO THE SECOND.

BEFORE Lord Byron had heard from England the opinions of his literary friends on the opening canto of *Don Juan*, he had completed Canto the Second. This was on the 20th of January, 1819, and on the 1st of February, he wrote to Mr. Murray that he had not yet begun to copy it out, partly from laziness and partly from the discouragement of the milk and water thrown upon its predecessor. He finished the transcript at the commencement of April, and notwithstanding what he said of discouragements and misgivings, refused to hear a word about suppression or curtailments. "You may as well," he wrote to Mr. Murray, "talk to the wind, and better—for it will at least convey your accents a little further than they would otherwise have gone; whereas I shall neither echo nor acquiesce in your exquisite reasons." The poetry was even finer than before, but in the tone of the continuation there was no improvement on the condemned canto. The loves of Juan and Haidée, which are told in the sweetest strain of verse, he wantonly tainted by the sensual turn he gave to their passion. The sublimity and pathos of the shipwreck are marred by another wilful offence against taste and feeling—the attempt to lead off tragic emotions into the lowest farce. Mr. Murray reported to him the colloquial criticism of a literary friend, "That we are never scorched and drenched at the same time." "Blessings on his experience," retorted Lord Byron; "did he never play at cricket, or walk a mile in hot weather. Did he never spill a dish of tea over himself in handing the cup to his charmer, to the great shame of his nankeen breeches? Did he never swim in the sea at noon-day with the sun in his eyes and on his head, which all the foam of ocean could not cool?" But though by a string of such ingenious interrogations he disposed successfully of the metaphor, he could only reply upon the merits of the question, "that the gravity heightened the fun,"—forgetful that the fun was itself the objection when founded upon subjects too serious for mirth. Nor did it answer its end, for that which revolts can never amuse. Replete as is "*Don Juan*" with various wit, and with the most natural transitions from grave to gay, there would have seemed to be no temptation to aim at what we must term the suicidal success of extinguishing in laughter the refined emotions he had raised. Some of his antagonists directed their attacks to a point where Lord Byron's harness was without a joint. Every detail in the shipwreck was, as he has stated, taken from fact, and mostly from well-known published narratives. He was absurdly charged with plagiarism in consequence, when the very merit of the performance was in the literal versification of nautical prose which appeared to defy the resources of rhyme. In the parts which owe their excellence to the conception or expression, the poet will be found to have forsaken his authorities, and to be a debtor to nothing except his own genius.

CANTO THE SECOND.



I.

OH ye ! who teach the ingenuous youth of nations,
Holland, France, England, Germany, or Spain,
I pray ye flog them upon all occasions,
It mends their morals, never mind the pain :
The best of mothers and of educations
In Juan's case were but employ'd in vain,
Since, in a way that's rather of the oddest, he
Became divested of his native modesty.¹

II.

Had he but been placed at a public school,
In the third form, or even in the fourth,
His daily task had kept his fancy cool,
At least, had he been nurtured in the north ;
Spain may prove an exception to the rule,
But then exceptions always prove its worth—
A lad of sixteen causing a divorce
Puzzled his tutors very much, of course.

III.

I can't say that it puzzles me at all,
If all things be consider'd : first, there was
His lady-mother, mathematical,
A ——— never mind ;—his tutor, an old ass ;
A pretty woman—(that's quite natural,
Or else the thing had hardly come to pass)
A husband rather old, not much in unity
With his young wife—a time, and opportunity.

IV.

Well—well ; the world must turn upon its axis,
 And all mankind turn with it, heads or tails,
 And live and die, make love and pay our taxes,
 And as the veering wind shifts, shift our sails ;
 The king commands us, and the doctor quacks us,
 The priest instructs, and so our life exhales,
 A little breath, love, wine, ambition, fame,
 Fighting, devotion, dust,—perhaps a name.

V.

I said, that Juan had been sent to Cadiz—
 A pretty town, I recollect it well—
 'Tis there the mart of the colonial trade is,
 (Or was, before Peru learn'd to rebel,)
 And such sweet girls—I mean, such graceful ladies,
 Their very walk would make your bosom swell ;
 I can't describe it, though so much it strike,
 Nor liken it—I never saw the like :

VI.

An Arab horse, a stately stag, a barb
 New broke, a cameleopard, a gazelle,
 No—none of these will do ;—and then their garb,
 Their veil and petticoat—Alas ! to dwell
 Upon such things would very near absorb
 A canto—then their feet and ankles,—well,
 Thank Heaven I've got no metaphor quite ready,
 (And so, my sober Muse—come, let's be steady—

VII.

Chaste Muse!—well, if you must, you must)—the veil
 Thrown back a moment with the glancing hand,
 While the o'erpowering eye, that turns you pale,
 Flashes into the heart :—All sunny land
 Of love ! when I forget you, may I fail
 To —— say my prayers—but never was there plann'd
 A dress through which the eyes give such a volley
 Excepting the Venetian Fazzioli.²

VIII.

But to our tale : the Donna Inez sent
 Her son to Cadiz only to embark ;
 To stay there had not answer'd her intent,
 But why ?—we leave the reader in the dark—
 'Twas for a voyage the young man was meant,
 As if a Spanish ship were Noah's ark,
 To wean him from the wickedness of earth,
 And send him like a dove of promise forth.

IX.

Don Juan bade his valet pack his things
 According to direction, then received
 A lecture and some money : for four springs
 He was to travel ; and though Inez grieved
 (As every kind of parting has its stings),
 She hoped he would improve—perhaps believed :
 A letter, too, she gave (he never read it)
 Of good advice—and two or three of credit.

X.

In the mean time, to pass her hours away,
 Brave Inez now set up a Sunday school
 For naughty children, who would rather play
 (Like truant rogues) the devil, or the fool ;
 Infants of three years old were taught that day,
 Dunces were whipt, or set upon a stool :
 The great success of Juan's education,
 Spurr'd her to teach another generation.³

XI.

Juan embark'd—the ship got under way,
 The wind was fair, the water passing rough ;
 A devil of a sea rolls in that bay,
 As I, who've cross'd it oft, know well enough ;
 And, standing upon deck, the dashing spray
 Flies in one's face, and makes it weather-tough ;
 And there he stood to take, and take again,
His first—perhaps his last—farewell of Spain.

XII.

I can't but say it is an awkward sight
 To see one's native land receding through
 The growing waters ; it unmans one quite,
 Especially when life is rather new :
 I recollect Great Britain's coast looks white,
 But almost every other country's blue,
 When gazing on them, mystified by distance,
 We enter on our nautical existenc.

XIII.

So Juan stood, bewilder'd on the deck :
 The wind sung, cordage strain'd, and sailors swore,
 And the ship creak'd, the town became a speck,
 From which away so fair and fast they bore.
 The best of remedies is a beef-steak
 Against sea-sickness⁴ : try it, sir, before
 You sneer, and I assure you this is true,
 For I have found it answer—so may you.

XIV.

Don Juan stood, and, gazing from the stern,
 Beheld his native Spain receding far :
 First partings form a lesson hard to learn,
 Even nations feel this when they go to war ;
 There is a sort of unexpress concern,
 A kind of shock that sets one's heart ajar :
 At leaving even the most unpleasant people
 And places, one keeps looking at the steeple.

XV.

But Juan had got many things to leave,
 His mother, and a mistress, and no wife,
 So that he had much better cause to grieve,
 Than many persons more advanced in life ;
 And if we now and then a sigh must heave
 At quitting even those we quit in strife,
 No doubt we weep for those the heart endears—
 That is, till deeper griefs congeal our tears.

XVI.

So Juan wept, as wept the captive Jews
 By Babel's waters, still remembering Sion :
 I'd weep,—but mine is not a weeping Muse,
 And such light griefs are not a thing to die on ;
 Young men should travel, if but to amuse
 Themselves ; and the next time their servants tie on
 Behind their carriages their new portmanteau,
 Perhaps it may be lined with this my canto.

XVII.

And Juan wept, and much he sigh'd and thought,
 While his salt tears dropp'd into the salt sea,
 "Sweets to the sweet ;" (I like so much to quote ;
 You must excuse this extract,—'tis where she,
 The Queen of Denmark, for Ophelia brought
 Flowers to the grave ;) and, sobbing often, he
 Reflected on his present situation,
 And seriously resolved on reformation.

XVIII.

"Farewell, my Spain ! a long farewell !" he cried,
 "Perhaps I may revisit thee no more,
 But die, as many an exiled heart hath died,
 Of its own thirst to see again thy shore :
 Farewell, where Guadalquivir's waters glide !
 Farewell, my mother ! and, since all is o'er,
 Farewell, too, dearest Julia !—(here he drew
 Her letter out again, and read it through.)

XIX.

"And oh ! if e'er I should forget, I swear—
 But that's impossible, and cannot be—
 Sooner shall this blue ocean melt to air,
 Sooner shall earth resolve itself to sea,
 Than I resign thine image, oh, my fair !
 Or think of any thing, excepting thee ;
 A mind diseased no remedy can physic—
 (Here the ship gave a lurch, and he grew sea-sick.)

↓ the volume then

XX.

“Sooner shall heaven kiss earth—(here he fell sicker)
 Oh, Julia ! what is every other woe ?—
 (For God’s sake let me have a glass of liquor ;
 Pedro, Battista, help me down below.)
 Julia, my love—(you rascal, Pedro, quicker)—
 Oh, Julia !—(this curst vessel pitches so)—
 Beloved Julia, hear me still beseeching !”
 (Here he grew inarticulate with retching.)

XXI.

He felt that chilling heaviness of heart,
 Or rather stomach, which, alas ! attends,
 Beyond the best apothecary’s art,
 The loss of love, the treachery of friends,
 Or death of those we dote on, when a part
 Of us dies with them as each fond hope ends :
 No doubt he would have been much more pathetic,
 But the sea acted as a strong emetic.

XXII.

Love’s a capricious power : I’ve known it hold
 Out through a fever caused by its own heat,
 But be much puzzled by a cough and cold,
 And find a quinsy very hard to treat ;
 Against all noble maladies he’s bold,
 But vulgar illnesses don’t like to meet,
 Nor that a sneeze should interrupt his sigh,
 Nor inflammations redden his blind eye.

XXIII.

But worst of all is nausea, or a pain
 About the lower region of the bowels ;
 Love, who heroically breathes a vein,
 Shrinks from the application of hot towels,
 And purgatives are dangerous to his reign,
 Sea-sickness death : his love was perfect, how else
 Could Juan’s passion, while the billows roar
 Resist his stomach, ne’er at sea before ?

XXIV.

The ship, call'd the most holy "Trinadada,"
Was steering duly for the port Leghorn;
For there the Spanish family Moncada
Were settled long ere Juan's sire was born:
They were relations, and for them he had a
Letter of introduction, which the morn
Of his departure had been sent him by
His Spanish friends for those in Italy.

XXV.

His suite consisted of three servants and
A tutor, the licentiate Pedrillo,
Who several languages did understand,
But now lay sick and speechless on his pillow,
And, rocking in his hammock, long'd for land,
His headache being increased by every billow;
And the waves oozing through the port-hole made
His berth a little damp, and him afraid.

XXVI.

'Twas not without some reason, for the wind
Increased at night, until it blew a gale;
And though 'twas not much to a naval mind,
Some landsmen would have look'd a little pale,
For sailors are, in fact, a different kind:
At sunset they began to take in sail,
For the sky show'd it would come on to blow,
And carry away, perhaps, a mast or so.

XXVII.

At one o'clock the wind with sudden shift
Threw the ship right into the trough of the sea,
Which struck her aft, and made an awkward rift,
Started the stern-post, also shatter'd the
Whole of her stern-frame, and, ere she could lift
Herself from out her present jeopardy,
The rudder tore away: 'twas time to sound
The pumps, and there were four feet water found.⁵

XXVIII.

One gang of people instantly was put
 Upon the pumps, and the remainder set
 To get up part of the cargo, and what not ;
 But they could not come at the leak as yet ;
 At last they did get at it really, but
 Still their salvation was an even bet :
 The water rush'd through in a way quite puzzling,
 While they thrust sheets, shirts, jackets, bales of muslin,⁶

XXIX.

Into the opening ; but all such ingredients
 Would have been vain, and they must have gone down,
 Despite of all their efforts and expedients,
 But for the pumps : I'm glad to make them known
 To all the brother tars who may have need hence,
 For fifty tons of water were upthrown
 By them per hour, and they had all been undone,
 But for the maker, Mr. Mann, of London.⁷

XXX.

As day advanced the weather seem'd to abate,
 And then the leak they reckon'd to reduce,
 And keep the ship afloat, though three feet yet
 Kept two hand and one chain-pump still in use.
 The wind blew fresh again : as it grew late
 A squall came on, and while some guns broke loose,⁸
 A gust—which all descriptive power transcends—
 Laid with one blast the ship on her beam ends.⁹

XXXI.

There she lay, motionless, and seem'd upset ;
 The water left the hold, and wash'd the decks,¹⁰
 And made a scene men do not soon forget ;
 For they remember battles, fires, and wrecks,
 Or any other thing that brings regret,
 Or breaks their hopes, or hearts, or heads, or necks ;
 Thus drownings are much talk'd of by the divers,
 And swimmers, who may chance to be survivors.

XXXII.

Immediately the masts were cut away,
 Both main and mizen : first the mizen went,
 The main-mast follow'd ; but the ship still lay
 Like a mere log, and baffled our intent.
 Foremast and bowsprit were cut down, and they
 Eased her at last (although we never meant
 To part with all till every hope was blighted),
 And then with violence the old ship righted.¹¹

XXXIII.

It may be easily supposed, while this
 Was going on, some people were unquiet,
 That passengers would find it much amiss
 To lose their lives, as well as spoil their diet ;
 That even the able seaman, deeming his
 Days nearly o'er, might be disposed to riot,
 As upon such occasions tars will ask
 For grog, and sometimes drink rum from the cask.

XXXIV.

There's nought, no doubt, so much the spirit calms
 As rum and true religion : thus it was,
 Some plunder'd, some drank spirits, some sung psalms,
 The high wind made the treble, and as bass
 The hoarse harsh waves kept time ; fright cured the qualms
 Of all the luckless landsmen's sea-sick maws :
 Strange sounds of wailing, blasphemy, devotion,
 Clamour'd in chorus to the roaring ocean.¹²

XXXV.

Perhaps more mischief had been done, but for¹³
 Our Juan, who, with sense beyond his years,
 Got to the spirit-room, and stood before
 It with a pair of pistols ; and their fears,
 As if Death were more dreadful by his door
 Of fire than water, spite of oaths and tears,
 Kept still aloof the crew, who, ere they sunk,
 Thought it would be becoming to die drunk.¹⁴

XXXVI.

“Give us more grog,” they cried, “for it will be
 All one an hour hence.” Juan answer’d “No !
 ’Tis true that death awaits both you and me,
 But let us die like men, not sink below
 Like brutes :”—and thus his dangerous post kept he,¹⁵
 And none liked to anticipate the blow ;
 And even Pedrillo, his most reverend tutor,
 Was for some rum a disappointed suitor.

XXXVII.

The good old gentleman was quite aghast,
 And made a loud and pious lamentation ;
 Repented all his sins, and made a last
 Irrevocable vow of reformation ;
 Nothing should tempt him more (this peril past)
 To quit his academic occupation,
 In cloisters of the classic Salamanca,
 To follow Juan’s wake, like Sancho Panca.

XXXVIII.

But now there came a flash of hope once more ;
 Day broke, and the wind lull’d : the masts were gone ;
 The leak increased ; shoals round her, but no shore,
 The vessel swam, yet still she held her own.
 They tried the pumps again, and though before
 Their desperate efforts seem’d all useless grown,
 A glimpse of sunshine set some hands to bale—
 The stronger pump’d, the weaker thrumm’d a sail.¹⁶

XXXIX.

Under the vessel’s keel the sail was past,
 And for the moment it had some effect :¹⁷
 But with a leak, and not a stick of mast,
 Nor rag of canvass, what could they expect ?
 But still ’tis best to struggle to the last,
 ’Tis never too late to be wholly wreck’d :
 And though ’tis true that man can only die once,
 ’Tis not so pleasant in the Gulf of Lyons.¹⁸

XL.

There winds and waves had hurl'd them, and from thence,
 Without their will, they carried them away ;
 For they were forced with steering to dispense,
 And never had as yet a quiet day
 On which they might repose, or even commence
 A jurymast or rudder, or could say
 The ship would swim an hour, which, by good luck,
 Still swam—though not exactly like a duck.

XLI.

The wind, in fact, perhaps, was rather less,
 But the ship labour'd so, they scarce could hope
 To weather out much longer; the distress
 Was also great with which they had to cope
 For want of water, and their solid mess¹⁹
 Was scant enough : in vain the telescope
 Was used—nor sail nor shore appear'd in sight,
 Nought but the heavy sea, and coming night.

XLII.

Again the weather threaten'd,—again blew²⁰
 A gale, and in the fore and after hold
 Water appear'd ; yet, though the people knew
 All this, the most were patient, and some bold,
 Until the chains and leathers were worn through
 Of all our pumps :—a wreck complete she roll'd,
 At mercy of the waves, whose mercies are
 Like human beings during civil war.

XLIII.

Then came the carpenter, at last, with tears
 In his rough eyes, and told the captain, he
 Could do no more : he was a man in years,
 And long had voyaged through many a stormy sea,
 And if he wept at length²¹, they were not fears
 That made his eyelids as a woman's be,
 But he, poor fellow, had a wife and children,
 Two things for dying people quite bewildering.

XLIV.

The ship was evidently settling now²²
 Fast by the head; and, all distinction gone,
 Some went to prayers again, and made a vow
 Of candles to their saints²³—but there were none
 To pay them with; and some look'd o'er the bow;
 Some hoisted out the boats; and there was one
 That begg'd Pedrillo for an absolution,
 Who told him to be damn'd—in his confusion.²⁴

XLV.

Some lash'd them in their hammocks; some put on
 Their best clothes, as if going to a fair;
 Some cursed the day on which they saw the sun,
 And gnash'd their teeth, and howling, tore their hair;
 And others went on as they had begun,
 Getting the boats out, being well aware
 That a tight boat will live in a rough sea,
 Unless with breakers close beneath her lee.²⁵

XLVI.

The worst of all was, that in their condition,
 Having been several days in great distress,
 'Twas difficult to get out such provision
 As now might render their long suffering less:
 Men, even when dying, dislike inanition;²⁶
 Their stock was damaged by the weather's stress:
 Two casks of biscuit, and a keg of butter,
 Were all that could be thrown into the cutter.

XLVII.

But in the long-boat they contrived to stow
 Some pounds of bread, though injured by the wet;
 Water, a twenty-gallon cask or so;
 Six flasks of wine: and they contrived to get
 A portion of their beef up from below,²⁷
 And with a piece of pork, moreover, met,
 But scarce enough to serve them for a luncheon—
 Then there was rum, eight gallons in a puncheon.

XLVIII.

The other boats, the yawl and pinnace, had
 Been stove in the beginning of the gale ;²⁸
 And the long-boat's condition was but bad,
 As there were but two blankets for a sail,²⁹
 And one oar for a mast, which a young lad
 Threw in by good luck over the ship's rail ;
 And two boats could not hold, far less be stored,
 To save one half the people then on board.

XLIX.

'Twas twilight, and the sunless day went down
 Over the waste of waters ; like a veil,
 Which, if withdrawn, would but disclose the frown
 Of one whose hate is mask'd but to assail.³⁰
 Thus to their hopeless eyes the night was shown,
 And grimly darkled o'er the faces pale,
 And the dim desolate deep : twelve days had Fear
 Been their familiar, and now Death was here.

L.

Some trial had been making at a raft,
 With little hope in such a rolling sea,
 A sort of thing at which one would have laugh'd,³¹
 If any laughter at such times could be,
 Unless with people who too much have quaff'd,
 And have a kind of wild and horrid glee,
 Half epileptical, and half hysterical :—
 Their preservation would have been a miracle.

LI.

At half-past eight o'clock, booms, hencoops, spars,
 And all things, for a chance, had been cast loose
 That still could keep afloat the struggling tars,³²
 For yet they strove, although of no great use :
 There was no light in heaven but a few stars,
 The boats put off o'ercrowded with their crews ;
 She gave a heel, and then a lurch to port,
 And, going down head foremost—sunk, in short.³³

LII.

Then rose from sea to sky the wild farewell—
 Then shriek'd the timid, and stood still the brave,—
 Then some leap'd overboard with dreadful yell,³⁴
 As eager to anticipate their grave ;
 And the sea yawn'd around her like a hell,
 And down she suck'd with her the whirling wave,
 Like one who grapples with his enemy,
 And strives to strangle him before he die.

LIII.

And first one universal shriek there rush'd,
 Louder than the loud ocean, like a crash
 Of echoing thunder ; and then all was hush'd,
 Save the wild wind and the remorseless dash
 Of billows ; but at intervals there gush'd,
 Accompanied with a convulsive splash,
 A solitary shriek, the bubbling cry
 Of some strong swimmer in his agony.

LIV.

The boats, as stated, had got off before,
 And in them crowded several of the crew ;
 And yet their present hope was hardly more
 Than what it had been, for so strong it blew
 There was slight chance of reaching any shore ;
 And then they were too many, though so few—
 Nine in the cutter, thirty in the boat,
 Were counted in them when they got afloat.

LV.

All the rest perish'd ; near two hundred souls
 Had left their bodies ; and what's worse, alas !
 When over Catholics the ocean rolls,
 They must wait several weeks before a mass
 Takes off one peck of purgatorial coals,
 Because, till people know what's come to pass,
 They won't lay out their money on the dead—
 It costs three francs for every mass that's said.

LVI.

Juan got into the long boat, and there
Contrived to help Pedrillo to a place;
It seem'd as if they had exchang'd their care,
For Juan wore the magisterial face
Which courage gives, while poor Pedrillo's pair
Of eyes were crying for their owner's case:
Battista, though (a name call'd shortly Tita)
Was lost by getting at some aqua-vita.

LVII.

Pedro, his valet, too, he tried to save,
But the same cause, conducive to his loss,
Left him so drunk, he jump'd into the wave
As o'er the cutter's edge he tried to cross,
And so he found a wine-and-watery grave;
They could not rescue him although so close,
Because the sea ran higher every minute,
And for the boat—the crew kept crowding in it.

LVIII.

A small old spaniel,—which had been Don José's,
His father's, whom he loved, as ye may think,
For on such things the memory reposes
With tenderness—stood howling on the brink,
Knowing, (dogs have such intellectual noses!)
No doubt, the vessel was about to sink;
And Juan caught him up, and ere he stepp'd
Off, threw him in, then after him he leap'd.³⁵

LIX.

He also stuff'd his money where he could
About his person, and Pedrillo's too,
Who let him do, in fact, whate'er he would,
Not knowing what himself to say, or do,
As every rising wave his dread renew'd;
But Juan, trusting they might still get through,
And deeming there were remedies for any ill,
Thus re-embark'd his tutor and his spaniel.

LX.

'Twas a rough night, and blew so stiffly yet,
 That the sail was becalm'd between the seas,
 Though on the wave's high top too much to set,
 They dared not take it in for all the breeze :
 Each sea curl'd o'er the stern, and kept them wet,
 And bade them bale without a moment's ease,³⁶
 So that themselves as well as hopes were damp'd,
 And the poor little cutter quickly swamp'd.

LXI.

Nine souls more went in her : the long-boat still
 Kept above water, with an oar for mast,
 Two blankets stitch'd together, answering ill
 Instead of sail, were to the oar made fast :
 Though every wave roll'd menacing to fill,
 And present peril all before surpris'd,³⁷
 They griev'd for those who perish'd with the cutter,
 And also for the biscuit-casks and butter.

LXII.

The sun rose red and fiery, a sure sign
 Of the continuance of the gale : to run
 Before the sea until it should grow fine,
 Was all that for the present could be done :
 A few tea-spoonfuls of their rum and wine
 Were served out to the people, who begun³⁸
 To faint, and damaged bread wet through the bags,
 And most of them had little clothes but rags.

LXIII.

They counted thirty, crowded in a space
 Which left scarce room for motion or exertion ;
 They did their best to modify their case,
 One half sate up, though numb'd with the immersion,
 While t'other half were laid down in their place,
 At watch and watch ; thus, shivering like the tertian
 Ague in its cold fit, they fill'd their boat,
 With nothing but the sky for a great coat.³⁹

LXIV.

'Tis very certain the desire of life
 Prolongs it: this is obvious to physicians,
 When patients, neither plagued with friends nor wife,
 Survive through very desperate conditions,
 Because they still can hope, nor shines the knife
 Nor shears of Atropos before their visions:
 Despair of all recovery spoils longevity,
 And makes men's miseries of alarming brevity.

LXV.

'Tis said that persons living on annuities
 Are longer lived than others,—God knows why,
 Unless to plague the grantors,—yet so true it is,
 That some, I really think, *do* never die;
 Of any creditors the worst a Jew it is,
 And *that's* their mode of furnishing supply:
 In my young days they lent me cash that way,
 Which I found very troublesome to pay.:

LXVI.

'Tis thus with people in an open boat,
 They live upon the love of life, and bear
 More than can be believed, or even thought,
 And stand like rocks the tempest's wear and tear;
 And hardship still has been the sailor's lot,
 Since Noah's ark went cruising here and there;
 She had a curious crew as well as cargo,
 Like the first old Greek privateer, the Argo.

LXVII.

But man is a carnivorous production,
 And must have meals, at least one meal a day
 He cannot live, like woodcocks, upon suction,
 But, like the shark and tiger, must have prey;
 Although his anatomical construction
 Bears vegetables, in a grumbling way,
 Your labouring people think beyond all question
 Beef, veal, and mutton, better for digestion.

LXVIII.

And thus it was with this our hapless crew ;
 For on the third day there came on a calm,
 And though at first their strength it might renew,
 And lying on their weariness like balm,
 Lull'd them like turtles sleeping on the blue
 Of ocean, when they woke they felt a qualm,
 And fell all ravenously on their provision,
 Instead of hoarding it with due precision.

LXIX.

The consequence was easily foreseen—
 They ate up all they had, and drank their wine,
 In spite of all remonstrances, and then
 On what, in fact, next day were they to dine?
 They hoped the wind would rise, these foolish men !
 And carry them to shore ; these hopes were fine,
 But as they had but one oar, and that brittle,
 It would have been more wise to save their victual.

LXX.

The fourth day came, but not a breath of air,⁴⁰
 And Ocean slumber'd like an unwean'd child :
 The fifth day, and their boat lay floating there,
 The sea and sky were blue, and clear, and mild—
 With their one oar (I wish they had had a pair)
 What could they do ? and hunger's rage grew wild :
 So Juan's spaniel, spite of his entreating,
 Was kill'd, and portion'd out for present eating.⁴¹

LXXI.

On the sixth day they fed upon his hide,
 And Juan, who had still refused, because
 The creature was his father's dog that died,
 Now feeling all the vulture in his jaws,
 With some remorse received (though first denied)
 As a great favour one of the fore-paws,⁴²
 Which he divided with Pedrillo, who
 Devour'd it, longing for the other too.

LXXII.

The seventh day, and no wind—the burning sun
 Blister'd and scorch'd, and, stagnant on the sea,
 They lay like carcasses ; and hope was none,
 Save in the breeze that came not ; savagely
 They glared upon each other—all was done,
 Water, and wine, and food,—and you might see
 The longings of the cannibal arise
 (Although they spoke not) in their wolfish eyes.

LXXIII.

At length one whisper'd his companion, who
 Whisper'd another, and thus it went round,
 And then into a hoarser murmur grew,
 An ominous, and wild, and desperate sound ;
 And when his comrade's thought each sufferer knew,
 'Twas but his own, suppress'd till now, he found :
 And out they spoke of lots for flesh and blood,
 And who should die to be his fellow's food.⁴³

LXXIV.

But ere they came to this, they that day shared
 Some leathern caps, and what remain'd of shoes ;
 And then they look'd around them, and despair'd,
 And none to be the sacrifice would choose ;
 At length the lots were torn up, ⁴⁴ and prepared,
 But of materials that must shock the Muse—
 Having no paper, for the want of better,
 They took by force from Juan Julia's letter.

LXXV.

The lots were made, and mark'd, and mix'd, and handed
 In silent horror, ⁴⁵ and their distribution
 Lull'd even the savage hunger which demanded,
 Like the Promethean vulture, this pollution ;
 None in particular had sought or plann'd it,
 'Twas nature gnaw'd them to this resolution,
 By which none were permitted to be neuter—
 And the lot fell on Juan's luckless tutor.

LXXVI.

He but requested to be bled to death :
 The surgeon had his instruments, and bled ⁴⁶
 Pedrillo, and so gently ebb'd his breath,
 You hardly could perceive when he was dead.
 He died as born, a Catholic in faith,
 Like most in the belief in which they're bred,
 And first a little crucifix he kiss'd,
 And then held out his jugular and wrist.

LXXVII.

The surgeon, as there was no other fee,
 Had his first choice of morsels for his pains ;
 But being thirstiest at the moment, he
 Preferr'd a draught from the fast-flowing veins : ⁴⁷
 Part was divided, part thrown in the sea,
 And such things as the entrails and the brains
 Regaled two sharks, who follow'd o'er the billow—
 The sailors ate the rest of poor Pedrillo.

LXXVIII.

The sailors ate him, all save three or four,
 Who were not quite so fond of animal food ;
 To these was added Juan, who, before
 Refusing his own spaniel, hardly could
 Feel now his appetite increased much more ;
 'Twas not to be expected that he should,
 Even in extremity of their disaster,
 Dine with them on his pastor and his master.

LXXIX.

'Twas better that he did not ; for, in fact,
 The consequence was awful in the extreme ;
 For they, who were most ravenous in the act,
 Went raging mad ⁴⁸—Lord ! how they did blaspheme !
 And foam, and roll, with strange convulsions rack'd,
 Drinking salt-water like a mountain-stream ;
 Tearing, and grinning, howling, screeching, swearing,
 And, with hyæna-laughter, died despairing.

LXXX.

Their numbers were much thinn'd by this infliction,
 And all the rest were thin enough, Heaven knows :
 And some of them had lost their recollection,
 Happier than they who still perceived their woes ;
 But others ponder'd on a new dissection,
 As if not warn'd sufficiently by those
 Who had already perish'd, suffering madly,
 For having used their appetites so sadly.

LXXXI.

And next they thought upon the master's mate,
 As fattest ; but he saved himself, because,
 Besides being much averse from such a fate,
 There were some other reasons : the first was,
 He had been rather indisposed of late ;
 And that which chiefly proved his saving clause,
 Was a small present made to him at Cadiz,
 By general subscription of the ladies.

LXXXII.

Of poor Pedrillo something still remain'd,
 But was used sparingly,—some were afraid,
 And others still their appetites constrain'd,
 Or but at times a little supper made ;
 All except Juan, who throughout abstain'd,
 Chewing a piece of bamboo, and some lead : ⁴⁹
 At length they caught two boobies, and a noddy, ⁵⁰
 And then they left off eating the dead body.

LXXXIII.

And if Pedrillo's fate should shocking be,
 Remember Ugolino ⁵¹ condescends
 To eat the head of his arch-enemy
 The moment after he politely ends
 His tale : if foes be food in hell, at sea
 'Tis surely fair to dine upon our friends,
 When shipwreck's short allowance grows too scanty,
 Without being much more horrible than Dante.

LXXXIV.

And the same night there fell a shower of rain,
 For which their mouths gaped, like the cracks of earth
 When dried to summer dust; till taught by pain,
 Men really know not what good water's worth;
 If you had been in Turkey or in Spain,
 Or with a famish'd boat's-crew had your berth,
 Or in the desert heard the camel's bell,
 You'd wish yourself where Truth is—in a well.

LXXXV.

It pour'd down torrents, but they were no richer,
 Until they found a ragged piece of sheet,
 Which served them as a sort of spongy pitcher,
 And when they deem'd its moisture was complete,
 They wrung it out, and though a thirsty ditcher⁵²
 Might not have thought the scanty draught so sweet
 As a full pot of porter, to their thinking
 They ne'er till now had known the joys of drinking.

LXXXVI.

And their baked lips, with many a bloody crack,
 Suck'd in the moisture, which like nectar stream'd;
 Their throats were ovens, their swoln tongues were black
 As the rich man's in hell, who vainly scream'd
 To beg the beggar, who could not rain back
 A drop of dew, when every drop had seem'd
 To taste of heaven—If this be true, indeed,
 Some Christians have a comfortable creed.

LXXXVII.

There were two fathers in this ghastly crew,
 And with them their two sons, of whom the one
 Was more robust and hardy to the view,
 But he died early; and when he was gone,
 His nearest messmate told his sire, who threw
 One glance on him, and said, "Heaven's will be done!
 I can do nothing," and he saw him thrown
 Into the deep without a tear or groan.⁵³

LXXXVIII.

The other father had a weaklier child,
 Of a soft cheek, and aspect delicate ;⁵⁴
 But the boy bore up long, and with a mild
 And patient spirit held aloof his fate ;
 Little he said, and now and then he smiled,
 As if to win a part from off the weight
 He saw increasing on his father's heart,
 With the deep deadly thought, that they must part.

LXXXIX.

And o'er him bent his sire, and never raised
 His eyes from off his face, but wiped the foam
 From his pale lips, and ever on him gazed,
 And when the wish'd-for shower at length was come,
 And the boy's eyes, which the dull film half glazed,
 Brighten'd, and for a moment seem'd to roam,
 He squeeze'd from out a rag some drops of rain
 Into his dying child's mouth—but in vain.⁵⁵

xc.

The boy expired—the father held the clay,
 And look'd upon it long, and when at last
 Death left no doubt, and the dead burthen lay
 Stiff on his heart, and pulse and hope were past,
 He watch'd it wistfully, until away
 'Twas borne by the rude wave wherein 'twas cast ;⁵⁶
 Then he himself sunk down all dumb and shivering
 And gave no sign of life, save his limbs quivering.

xci.

Now overhead a rainbow, bursting through
 The scattering clouds, shone, spanning the dark sea,
 Resting its bright base on the quivering blue ;
 And all within its arch appear'd to be
 Clearer than that without, and its wide hue
 Wax'd broad and waving, like a banner free,
 Then changed like to a bow that's bent, and then
 Forsook the dim eyes of these shipwreck'd men.

XCII.

It changed, of course ; a heavenly cameleon,
 The airy child of vapour and the sun,
 Brought forth in purple, cradled in vermilion,
 Baptised in molten gold, and swathed in dun,
 Glittering like crescents o'er a Turk's pavilion,
 And blending every colour into one,
 Just like a black eye in a recent scuffle
 (For sometimes we must box without the muffle).

XCIII.

Our shipwreck'd seamen thought it a good omen—
 It is as well to think so, now and then ;
 'Twas an old custom of the Greek and Roman,
 And may become of great advantage when
 Folks are discouraged ; and most surely no men
 Had greater need to nerve themselves again
 Than these, and so this rainbow look'd like hope—
 Quite a celestial kaleidoscope.⁵⁷

XCIV.

About this time a beautiful white bird,
 Web-footed, not unlike a dove in size
 And plumage (probably it might have err'd
 Upon its course), pass'd oft before their eyes,
 And tried to perch, although it saw and heard
 The men within the boat, and in this guise
 It came and went, and flutter'd round them till
 Night fell:—this seem'd a better omen still.⁵⁸

XCV.

But in this case I also must remark,
 'Twas well this bird of promise did not perch,
 Because the tackle of our shatter'd bark
 Was not so safe for roosting as a church ;
 And had it been the dove from Noah's ark,
 Returning there from her successful search,
 Which in their way that moment chanced to fall,
 They would have eat her, olive-branch and all.

xcvi.

With twilight it again came on to blow,
 But not with violence ; the stars shone out,
 The boat made way ; yet now they were so low,
 They knew not where nor what they were about ;
 Some fancied they saw land, and some said " No !"
 The frequent fog-banks gave them cause to doubt—
 Some swore that they heard breakers, others guns,⁵⁹
 And all mistook about the latter once.

xcvii.

As morning broke, the light wind died away,
 When he who had the watch sung out and swore,
 If 'twas not land that rose with the sun's ray,
 He wish'd that land he never might see more :⁶⁰
 And the rest rubb'd their eyes, and saw a bay,
 Or thought they saw, and shaped their course for shore ;
 For shore it was, and gradually grew
 Distinct, and high, and palpable to view.

xcviii.

And then of these some part burst into tears,
 And others, looking with a stupid stare,⁶¹
 Could not yet separate their hopes from fears,
 And seem'd as if they had no further care ;
 While a few pray'd—(the first time for some years)—
 And at the bottom of the boat three were
 Asleep : they shook them by the hand and head,
 And tried to awaken them, but found them dead.

xcix.

The day before, fast sleeping on the water,
 They found a turtle of the hawk's-bill kind,
 And by good fortune, gliding softly, caught her,⁶²
 Which yielded a day's life, and to their mind
 Proved even still a more nutritious matter,
 Because it left encouragement behind :
 They thought that in such perils, more than chance
 Had sent them this for their deliverance.

c.

The land appear'd a high and rocky coast,
 And higher grew the mountains as they drew,
 Set by a current, toward it : they were lost
 In various conjectures, for none knew
 To what part of the earth they had been tost,
 So changeable had been the winds that blew ;
 Some thought it was Mount *Ætna*, some the highlands
 Of *Candia*, *Cyprus*, *Rhodes*, or other islands.

ci.

Meantime the current, with a rising gale,
 Still set them onwards to the welcome shore,
 Like *Charon's* bark of spectres, dull and pale :
 Their living freight was now reduced to four,
 And three dead, whom their strength could not avail
 To heave into the deep with those before,
 Though the two sharks still follow'd them, and dash'd
 The spray into their faces as they splash'd.

cii.

Famine, despair, cold, thirst, and heat, had done
 Their work on them by turns, and thinn'd them to
 Such things a mother had not known her son
 Amidst the skeletons of that gaunt crew ;⁶³
 By night chill'd, by day scorch'd, thus one by one
 They perish'd, until wither'd to these few,
 But chiefly by a species of self-slaughter,
 In washing down *Pedrillo* with salt water.

ciii.

As they drew nigh the land, which now was seen
 Unequal in its aspect here and there,
 They felt the freshness of its growing green,
 That waved in forest-tops, and smooth'd the air,
 And fell upon their glazed eyes like a screen
 From glistening waves, and skies so hot and bare—
 Lovely seem'd any object that should sweep
 Away the vast, salt, dread, eternal deep.

CIV.

The shore look'd wild, without a trace of man,
 And girt by formidable waves; but they
 Were mad for land, and thus their course they ran,
 Though right ahead the roaring breakers lay :
 A reef between them also now began
 To show its boiling surf and bounding spray,
 But finding no place for their landing better,
 They ran the boat for shore,—and upset her. ⁶⁴

CV.

But in his native stream, the Guadalquivir,
 Juan to lave his youthful limbs was wout;
 And having learnt to swim in that sweet river,
 Had often turn'd the art to some account :
 A better swimmer you could scarce see ever,
 He could, perhaps, have pass'd the Hellespont,
 As once (a feat on which ourselves we prided)
 Leander, Mr. Ekenhead, and I did.

CVI.

So here, though faint, emaciated, and stark,
 He buoy'd his boyish limbs, and strove to ply
 With the quick wave, and gain, ere it was dark,
 The beach which lay before him, high and dry :
 The greatest danger here was from a shark,
 That carried off his neighbour by the thigh ;
 As for the other two, they could not swim,
 So nobody arrived on shore but him.

CVII.

Nor yet had he arrived but for the oar,
 Which, providentially for him, was wash'd
 Just as his feeble arms could strike no more,
 And the hard wave o'erwhelm'd him as 'twas dash'd
 Within his grasp ; he clung to it, and sore
 The waters beat while he thereto was lash'd ;
 At last, with swimming, wading, scrambling, he
 Roll'd on the beach, half senseless, from the sea :

CVIII.

There, breathless, with his digging nails he clung
 Fast to the sand, lest the returning wave,
 From whose reluctant roar his life he wrung,
 Should suck him back to her insatiate grave:
 And there he lay, full length, where he was flung,
 Before the entrance of a cliff-worn cave,
 With just enough of life to feel its pain,
 And deem that it was saved, perhaps, in vain.

CIX.

With slow and staggering effort he arose,
 But sunk again upon his bleeding knee
 And quivering hand; and then he look'd for those
 Who long had been his mates upon the sea;
 But none of them appear'd to share his woes,
 Save one, a corpse, from out the famish'd three,
 Who died two days before, and now had found
 An unknown barren beach for burial-ground.

CX.

And as he gazed, his dizzy brain spun fast,
 And down he sunk; and as he sunk, the sand
 Swam round and round, and all his senses pass'd:
 He fell upon his side, and his stretch'd hand
 Droop'd dripping on the oar (their jury-mast),
 And, like a wither'd lily, on the land
 His slender frame and pallid aspect lay,
 As fair a thing as e'er was form'd of clay.

CXI.

How long in his damp trance young Juan lay
 He knew not, for the earth was gone for him,
 And time had nothing more of night nor day
 For his congealing blood, and senses dim;
 And how this heavy faintness pass'd away
 He knew not, till each painful pulse and limb,
 And tingling vein, seem'd throbbing back to life,
 For Death, though vanquish'd, still retired with strife.

CXII.

His eyes he open'd, shut, again unclosed,
For all was doubt and dizziness; he thought
He still was in the boat, and had but dozed,
And felt again with his despair o'erwrought,
And wish'd it death in which he had reposed,
And then once more his feelings back were brought,
And slowly by his swimming eyes was seen
A lovely female face of seventeen.

CXIII.

'Twas bending close o'er his, and the small mouth
Seem'd almost prying into his for breath;
And chafing him, the soft warm hand of youth
Recall'd his answering spirits back from death;
And, bathing his chill temples, tried to soothe
Each pulse to animation, till beneath
Its gentle touch and trembling care, a sigh
To these kind efforts made a low reply.

CXIV.

Then was the cordial pour'd, and mantle flung
Around his scarce-clad limbs; and the fair arm
Raised higher the faint head which o'er it hung;
And her transparent cheek, all pure and warm,
Pillow'd his death-like forehead; then she wrung
His dewy curls, long drench'd by every storm;
And watch'd with eagerness each throb that drew
A sigh from his heaved bosom—and hers, too.

CXV.

And lifting him with care into the cave,
The gentle girl, and her attendant,—one
Young, yet her elder, and of brow less grave,
And more robust of figure—then begun
To kindle fire, and as the new flames gave
Light to the rocks that roof'd them, which the sun
Had never seen, the maid, or whatsoe'er
She was, appear'd distinct, and tall, and fair.

CXVI.

Her brow was overhung with coins of gold,
 That sparkled o'er the auburn of her hair,
 Her clustering hair, whose longer locks were roll'd
 In braids behind; and though her stature were
 Even of the highest for a female mould,
 They nearly reach'd her heel; and in her air
 There was a something which bespoke command,
 As one who was a lady in the land.

CXVII.

Her hair, I said, was auburn; but her eyes
 Were black as death, their lashes the same hue,
 Of downcast length, in whose silk shadow lies
 Deepest attraction; for when to the view
 Forth from its raven fringe the full glance flies,
 Ne'er with such force the swiftest arrow flew;
 'Tis as the snake late coil'd, who pours his length,
 And hurls at once his venom and his strength.

CXVIII.

Her brow was white and low, her cheek's pure dye
 Like twilight rosy still with the set sun;
 Short upper lip—sweet lips! that make us sigh
 Ever to have seen such; for she was one
 Fit for the model of a statuary
 (A race of mere impostors, when all's done—
 I've seen much finer women, ripe and real,
 Than all the nonsense of their stone ideal).

CXIX.

I'll tell you why I say so, for 'tis just
 One should not rail without a decent cause:
 There was an Irish lady, to whose bust
 I ne'er saw justice done, and yet she was
 A frequent model; and if e'er she must
 Yield to stern Time and Nature's wrinkling laws,
 They will destroy a face which mortal thought
 Ne'er compass'd, nor less mortal chisel wrought.

CXX.

And such was she, the lady of the cave :

Her dress was very different from the Spanish,
Simpler, and yet of colours not so grave ;

For, as you know, the Spanish women banish
Bright hues when out of doors, and yet, while wave

Around them (what I hope will never vanish)

The *basquiña* and the *mantilla*, they

Seem at the same time mystical and gay.

CXXI.

But with our damsel this was not the case :

Her dress was many-colour'd, finely spun ;

Her locks curl'd negligently round her face,

But through them gold and gems profusely shone :

Her girdle sparkled, and the richest lace

Flow'd in her veil, and many a precious stone

Flash'd on her little hand ; but, what was shocking,

Her small snow feet had slippers, but no stocking.

CXXII.

The other female's dress was not unlike,

But of inferior materials : she

Had not so many ornaments to strike,

Her hair had silver only, bound to be

Her dowry ; and her veil, in form alike,

Was coarser ; and her air, though firm, less free ;

Her hair was thicker, but less long ; her eyes

As black, but quicker, and of smaller size.

CXXIII.

And these two tended him, and cheer'd him both

With food and raiment, and those soft attentions,

Which are—(as I must own)—of female growth,

And have ten thousand delicate inventions :

They made a most superior mess of broth,

A thing which poesy but seldom mentions,

But the best dish that e'er was cook'd since Homer's

Achilles order'd dinner for new comers.

CXXIV.

I'll tell you who they were, this female pair,
 Lest they should seem princesses in disguise ;
 Besides, I hate all mystery, and that air
 Of clap-trap, which your recent poets prize ;
 And so, in short, the girls they really were
 They shall appear before your curious eyes,
 Mistress and maid ; the first was only daughter
 Of an old man, who lived upon the water.

CXXV.

A fisherman he had been in his youth,
 And still a sort of fisherman was he ;
 But other speculations were, in sooth,
 Added to his connection with the sea,
 Perhaps not so respectable, in truth :
 A little smuggling, and some piracy,
 Left him, at last, the sole of many masters
 Of an ill-gotten million of piastres.

CXXVI.

A fisher, therefore, was he,—though of men,
 Like Peter the Apostle,—and he fish'd
 For wandering merchant vessels, now and then,
 And sometimes caught as many as he wish'd ;
 The cargoes he confiscated, and gain
 He sought in the slave-market too, and dish'd
 Full many a morsel for that Turkish trade,
 By which, no doubt, a good deal may be made.

CXXVII.

He was a Greek, and on his isle had built
 (One of the wild and smaller Cyclades)
 A very handsome house from out his guilt,
 And there he lived exceedingly at ease ;
 Heaven knows what cash he got, or blood he spilt,
 A sad old fellow was he, if you please ;
 But this I know, it was a spacious building,
 Full of barbaric carving, paint, and gilding.

CXXVIII.

He had an only daughter, call'd Haidée,
 The greatest heiress of the Eastern Isles;
 Besides, so very beautiful was she,
 Her dowry was as nothing to her smiles:
 Still in her teens, and like a lovely tree
 She grew to womanhood, and between whiles
 Rejected several suitors, just to learn
 How to accept a better in his turn.

CXXIX.

And walking out upon the beach; below
 The cliff, towards sunset, on that day she found,
 Insensible,—not dead, but nearly so,—
 Don Juan, almost famish'd, and half drown'd;
 But being naked, she was shock'd, you know,
 Yet deem'd herself in common pity bound,
 As far as in her lay, "to take him in,
 A stranger" dying, with so white a skin.

CXXX.

But taking him into her father's house
 Was not exactly the best way to save,
 But like conveying to the cat the mouse,
 Or people in a trance into their grave;
 Because the good old man had so much "*vous*,"
 Unlike the honest Arab thieves so brave,
 He would have hospitably cured the stranger,
 And sold him instantly when out of danger.

CXXXI.

And therefore, with her maid, she thought it best
 (A virgin always on her maid relies)
 To place him in the cave for present rest:
 And when, at last, he open'd his black eyes,
 Their charity increased about their guest;
 And their compassion grew to such a size,
 It open'd half the turnpike gates to heaven—
 (St. Paul says, 'tis the toll which must be given.)

CXXXII.

They made a fire,—but such a fire as they
 Upon the moment could contrive with such
 Materials as were cast up round the bay,—
 Some broken planks, and oars, that to the touch
 Were nearly tinder, since so long they lay
 A mast was almost crumbled to a crutch ;
 But, by God's grace, here wrecks were in such plenty,
 That there was fuel to have furnish'd twenty.

CXXXIII.

He had a bed of furs, and a pelisse,
 For Haidée stripp'd her sables off to make
 His couch ; and, that he might be more at ease,
 And warm, in case by chance he should awake,
 They also gave a petticoat apiece,
 She and her maid,—and promised by daybreak
 To pay him a fresh visit, with a dish
 For breakfast, of eggs, coffee, bread, and fish.

CXXXIV.

And thus they left him to his lone repose :
 Juan slept like a top, or like the dead,
 Who sleep at last, perhaps, (God only knows),
 Just for the present ; and in his lull'd head
 Not even a vision of his former woes
 Throbb'd in accursed dreams, which sometimes spread⁶⁵
 Unwelcome visions of our former years,
 Till the eye, cheated, opens thick with tears.

CXXXV.

Young Juan slept all dreamless :—but the maid,
 Who smooth'd his pillow, as she left the den
 Look'd back upon him, and a moment staid,
 And turn'd, believing that he call'd again.
 He slumber'd ; yet she thought, at least she said
 (The heart will slip, even as the tongue and pen),
 He had pronounced her name—but she forgot
 That at this moment Juan knew it not.

CXXXVI.

And pensive to her father's house she went,
 Enjoining silence strict to Zoe, who
 Better than her knew what, in fact, she meant,
 She being wiser by a year or two :
 A year or two's an age when rightly spent,
 And Zoe spent hers, as most women do,
 In gaining all that useful sort of knowledge
 Which is acquired in Nature's good old college.

CXXXVII.

The morn broke, and found Juan slumbering still
 Fast in his cave, and nothing clash'd upon
 His rest : the rushing of the neighbouring rill,
 And the young beams of the excluded sun,
 Troubled him not, and he might sleep his fill ;
 And need he had of slumber yet, for none
 Had suffer'd more—his hardships were comparative⁶⁶
 To those related in my grand-dad's " Narrative,"⁶⁷

CXXXVIII.

Not so Haidée : she sadly toss'd and tumbled,
 And started from her sleep, and, turning o'er,
 Dream'd of a thousand wrecks, o'er which she stumbled,
 And handsome corpses strew'd upon the shore ;
 And woke her maid so early that she grumbled,
 And call'd her father's old slaves up, who swore
 In several oaths—Armenian, Turk, and Greek—
 They knew not what to think of such a freak.

CXXXIX.

But up she got, and up she made them get,
 With some pretence about the sun, that makes
 Sweet skies just when he rises, or is set ;
 And 'tis, no doubt, a sight to see when breaks
 Bright Phœbus, while the mountains still are wet
 With mist, and every bird with him awakes,
 And night is flung off like a mourning suit
 Worn for a husband,—or some other brute.⁶⁸

CXL.

I say, the sun is a most glorious sight :

I've seen him rise full oft, indeed of late
I have sat up on purpose all the night,⁶⁹

Which hastens, as physicians say, one's fate :
And so all ye, who would be in the right

In health and purse, begin your day to date
From daybreak, and when coffin'd at fourscore,
Engrave upon the plate, you rose at four.

CXLV.

And Haidée met the morning face to face ;

Her own was freshest, though a feverish flush
Had dyed it with the headlong blood, whose race

From heart to cheek is curb'd into a blush,
Like to a torrent which a mountain's base,

That overpowers some Alpine river's rush,
Checks to a lake, whose waves in circles spread ;
Or the Red Sea—but the sea is not red.⁷⁰

CXLVI.

And down the cliff the island virgin came,

And near the cave her quick light footsteps drew,
While the sun smiled on her with his first flame,

And young Aurora kiss'd her lips with dew,
Taking her for a sister ; just the same

Mistake you would have made on seeing the two,
Although the mortal, quite as fresh and fair,
Had all the advantage, too, of not being air.⁷¹

CXLVII.

And when into the cavern Haidée stepp'd

All timidly, yet rapidly, she saw
That like an infant Juan sweetly slept ;

And then she stopp'd, and stood as if in awe
(For sleep is awful), and on tiptoe crept

And wrapt him closer, lest the air, too raw,
Should reach his blood, then o'er him still as death
Bent, with hush'd lips, that drank his scarce-drawn breath.

XLIV.

And thus like to an angel o'er the dying
 Who die in righteousness, she lean'd; and there
 All tranquilly the shipwreck'd boy was lying,
 As o'er him lay the calm and stirless air:
 But Zoe the meantime some eggs was frying,
 Since, after all, no doubt the youthful pair
 Must breakfast, and betimes—lest they should ask it,
 She drew out her provision from the basket.

XLV.

She knew that the best feelings must have victual,
 And that a shipwreck'd youth would hungry be;
 Besides, being less in love, she yawn'd a little,
 And felt her veins chill'd by the neighbouring sea;
 And so, she cook'd their breakfast to a tittle;
 I can't say that she gave them any tea,
 But there were eggs, fruit, coffee, bread, fish, honey,
 With Scio wine,—and all for love, not money.

XLVI.

And Zoe, when the eggs were ready, and
 The coffee made, would fain have waken'd Juan;
 But Haidée stopp'd her with her quick small hand,
 And without word, a sign her finger drew on
 Her lip, which Zoe needs must understand;
 And, the first breakfast spoilt, prepared a new one,
 Because her mistress would not let her break
 That sleep which seem'd as it would ne'er awake.

XLVII.

For still he lay, and on his thin worn cheek
 A purple hectic play'd like dying day
 On the snow-tops of distant hills; the streak
 Of sufferance yet upon his forehead lay,
 Where the blue veins look'd shadowy, shruok, and weak;
 And his black curls were dewy with the spray,
 Which weigh'd upon them yet, all damp and salt,
 Mix'd with the stony vapours of the vault.

CXLVIII.

And she bent o'er him, and he lay beneath,
 Hush'd as the babe upon its mother's breast,
 Droop'd as the willow when no winds can breathe,
 Lull'd like the depth of ocean when at rest,⁷²
 Fair as the crowning rose of the whole wreath,
 Soft as the callow cygnet in its nest ;
 In short, he was a very pretty fellow,
 Although his woes had turn'd him rather yellow.

CXLIX.

He woke and gazed, and would have slept again,
 But the fair face which met his eyes forbade
 Those eyes to close, though weariness and pain
 Had further sleep a further pleasure made ;
 For woman's face was never form'd in vain
 For Juan, so that even when he pray'd
 He turn'd from grisly saints, and martyrs hairy,
 To the sweet portraits of the Virgin Mary.

CL.

And thus upon his elbow he arose,
 And look'd upon the lady, in whose cheek
 The pale contended with the purple rose,
 As with an effort she began to speak ;
 Her eyes were eloquent, her words would pose,
 Although she told him, in good modern Greek,
 With an Ionian accent, low and sweet,
 That he was faint, and must not talk, but eat.

CLI.

Now Juan could not understand a word,
 Being no Grecian ; but he had an ear,
 And her voice was the warble of a bird,
 So soft, so sweet, so delicately clear,
 That finer, simpler music ne'er was heard ;⁷³
 The sort of sound we echo with a tear,
 Without knowing why—an overpowering tone,
 Whence melody descends as from a throne.

CLII.

And Juan gazed as one who is awoke
By a distant organ, doubting if he be
Not yet a dreamer, till the spell is broke
By the watchman, or some such reality,
Or by one's early valet's cursed knock ;
At least it is a heavy sound to me,
Who like a morning slumber—for the night
Shows stars and women in a better light.

CLIII.

And Juan, too, was help'd out from his dream,
Or sleep, or whatsoe'er it was, by feeling
A most prodigious appetite ; the steam
Of Zoe's cookery no doubt was stealing
Upon his senses, and the kindling beam
Of the new fire, which Zoe kept up, kneeling,
To stir her viands, made him quite awake
And long for food, but chiefly a beef-steak.

CLIV.

But beef is rare within these oxless isles ;
Goat's flesh there is, no doubt, and kid, and mutton,
And, when a holiday upon them smiles,
A joint upon their barbarous spits they put on
But this occurs but seldom, between whiles,
For some of these are rocks with scarce a hut on :
Others are fair and fertile, among which
This, though not large, was one of the most rich.

CLV.

I say that beef is rare, and can't help thinking
That the old fable of the Minotaur—
From which our modern morals, rightly shrinking,
Condemn the royal lady's taste who wore
A cow's shape for a mask—was only (sinking
The allegory) a mere type, no more,
That Pasiphae promoted breeding cattle,
To make the Cretans bloodier in battle.

CLVI.

For we all know that English people are
 Fed upon beef—I won't say much of beer,
 Because 'tis liquor only, and being far
 From this my subject, has no business here ;
 We know, too, they are very fond of war,
 A pleasure—like all pleasures—rather dear ;
 So were the Cretans—from which I infer
 That beef and battles both were owing to her.

CLVII.

But to resume. The languid Juan raised
 His head upon his elbow, and he saw
 A sight on which he had not lately gazed,
 As all his latter meals had been quite raw,
 Three or four things, for which the Lord he praised,
 And, feeling still the famish'd vulture gnaw,
 He fell upon whate'er was offer'd, like
 A priest, a shark, an alderman, or pike.

CLVIII.

He ate, and he was well supplied ; and she,
 Who watch'd him like a mother, would have fed
 Him past all bounds, because she smiled to see
 Such appetite in one she had deem'd dead :
 But Zoe, being older than Haidée,
 Knew (by tradition, for she ne'er had read)
 That famish'd people must be slowly nurst,
 And fed by spoonfuls, else they always burst.

CLIX.

And so she took the liberty to state,
 Rather by deeds than words, because the case
 Was urgent, that the gentleman, whose fate
 Had made her mistress quit her bed to trace
 The sea-shore at this hour, must leave his plate,
 Unless he wish'd to die upon the place—
 She snatch'd it, and refused another morsel,
 Saying, he had gorged enough to make a horse ill.

CLX.

Next they—he being naked, save a tatter'd
Pair of scarce decent trowsers—went to work,
And in the fire his recent rags they scatter'd,
And dress'd him, for the present, like a Turk,
Or Greek—that is, although it not much matter'd,
Omitting turban, slippers, pistols, dirk,—
They furnish'd him, entire, except some stitches,
With a clean shirt, and very spacious breeches.

CLXI.

And then fair Haidée tried her tongue at speaking,
But not a word could Juan comprehend,
Although he listen'd so that the young Greek in
Her earnestness would ne'er have made an end ;
And, as he interrupted not, went eking
Her speech out to her protégé and friend,
Till pausing at the last her breath to take,
She saw he did not understand Romaic.

CLXII.

And then she had recourse to nods, and signs,
And smiles, and sparkles of the speaking eye,
And read (the only book she could) the lines
Of his fair face, and found, by sympathy,
The answer eloquent, where the soul shines
And darts in one quick glance a long reply ;
And thus in every look she saw exprest
A world of words, and things at which she guess'd.

CLXIII.

And now, by dint of fingers and of eyes,
And words repeated after her, he took
A lesson in her tongue ; but by surmise,
No doubt, less of her language than her look :
As he who studies fervently the skies
Turns oftener to the stars than to his book,
Thus Juan learn'd his alpha beta better
From Haidée's glance than any graven letter.

CLXIV.

'Tis pleasing to be school'd in a strange tongue
 By female lips and eyes—that is, I mean,
 When both the teacher and the taught are young,
 As was the case, at least, where I have been;⁷⁴
 They smile so when one's right, and when one's wrong
 They smile still more, and then there intervene
 Pressure of hands, perhaps even a chaste kiss;—
 I learn'd the little that I know by this :

CLXV.

That is, some words of Spanish, Turk, and Greek,
 Italian not at all, having no teachers;
 Much English I cannot pretend to speak,
 Learning that language chiefly from its preachers,
 Barrow, South, Tillotson, whom every week
 I study, also Blair, the highest reachers
 Of eloquence in piety and prose—
 I hate your poets, so read none of those.

CLXVI.

As for the ladies, I have nought to say,
 A wanderer from the British world of fashion,⁷⁵
 Where I, like other “dogs, have had my day,”
 Like other men, too, may have had my passion—
 But that, like other things, has pass'd away,
 And all her fools whom I *could* lay the lash on :
 Foes, friends, men, women, now are nought to me
 But dreams of what has been, no more to be.⁷⁶

CLXVII.

Return we to Don Juan. He begun
 To hear new words, and to repeat them but
 Some feelings, universal as the sun,
 Were such as could not in his breast be shut
 More than within the bosom of a nun :
 He was in love,—as you would be, no doubt,
 With a young benefactress,—so was she,
 Just in the way we very often see.

CLXVIII.

And every day by daybreak—rather early
 For Juan, who was somewhat fond of rest—
 She came into the cave, but it was merely
 To see her bird reposing in his nest;
 And she would softly stir his locks so curly,
 Without disturbing her yet slumbering guest,
 Breathing all gently o'er his cheek and mouth,
 As o'er a bed of roses the sweet south.

CLXIX.

And every morn his colour freshlier came,
 And every day help'd on his convalescence;
 'Twas well, because health in the human frame
 Is pleasant, besides being true love's essence,
 For health and idleness to passion's flame
 Are oil and gunpowder; and some good lessons
 Are also learnt from Ceres and from Bacchus,
 Without whom Venus will not long attack us.

CLXX.

While Venus fills the heart (without heart really
 Love, though good always, is not quite so good,)
 Ceres presents a plate of vermicelli,—
 For love must be sustain'd like flesh and blood,
 While Bacchus pours out wine, or hands a jelly:
 Eggs, oysters, too, are amatory food;⁷⁷
 But who is their purveyor from above
 Heaven knows,—it may be Neptune, Pan, or Jove.

CLXXI.

When Juan woke he found some good things ready,
 A bath, a breakfast, and the finest eyes
 That ever made a youthful heart less steady,
 Besides her maid's, as pretty for their size;
 But I have spoken of all this already—
 And repetition's tiresome and unwise,—
 Well—Juan, after bathing in the sea,
 Came always back to coffee and Haidée.

CLXXII.

Both were so young, and one so innocent,
 That bathing pass'd for nothing; Juan seem'd
 To her, as 'twere, the kind of being sent,
 Of whom these two years she had nightly dream'd,
 A something to be loved, a creature meant
 To be her happiness, and whom she deem'd
 To render happy: all who joy would win
 Must share it,—Happiness was born a twin.

CLXXIII.

It was such pleasure to behold him, such
 Enlargement of existence to partake
 Nature with him, to thrill beneath his touch,
 To watch him slumbering, and to see him wake;
 To live with him for ever were too much;
 But then the thought of parting made her quake:
 He was her own, her ocean-treasure, cast
 Like a rich wreck—her first love, and her last.⁷⁸

CLXXIV.

And thus a moon roll'd on, and fair Haidée
 Paid daily visits to her boy, and took
 Such plentiful precautions, that still he
 Remain'd unknown within his craggy nook;
 At last her father's prows put out to sea,
 For certain merchantmen upon the look,
 Not as of yore to carry off an Io,
 But three Ragusan vessels bound for Scio.

CLXXV.

Then came her freedom, for she had no mother,
 So that, her father being at sea, she was
 Free as a married woman, or such other
 Female, as where she likes may freely pass,
 Without even the incumbrance of a brother,
 The freest She that ever gazed on glass:
 I speak of Christian lands in this comparison,
 Where wives, at least, are seldom kept in garrison.

CLXXVI.

Now she prolong'd her visits and her talk
 (For they must talk), and he had learnt to say
So much as to propose to take a walk,—
 For little had he wander'd since the day,
On which, like a young flower snapp'd from the stalk,
 Drooping and dewy on the beach he lay,—
And thus they walk'd out in the afternoon,
And saw the sun set opposite the moon.

CLXXVII.

It was a wild and breaker-beaten coast,
 With cliffs above, and a broad sandy shore,
Guarded by shoals and rocks as by an host,
 With here and there a creek, whose aspect wore
A better welcome to the tempest-tost ;
 And rarely ceased the haughty billow's roar,
Save on the dead long summer days, which make
The outstretch'd ocean glitter like a lake.

CLXXVIII.

And the small ripple spilt upon the beach
 Scarcely o'erpass'd the cream of your champagne,
When o'er the brim the sparkling bumpers reach,
 That spring-dew of the spirit ! the heart's rain !
Few things surpass old wine ; and they may preach
 Who please,—the more because they preach in vain,—
Let us have wine and women, mirth and laughter,
Sermons and soda-water the day after.

CLXXIX.

Man, being reasonable, must get drunk ;
 The best of life is but intoxication :
Glory, the grape, love, gold, in these are sunk
 The hopes of all men, and of every nation ;
Without their sap, how branchless were the trunk
 Of life's strange tree, so fruitful on occasion :
But to return,—Get very drunk ; and when
You wake with headache, you shall see what then.

CLXXX.

Ring for your valet—bid him quickly bring
 Some hock and soda-water, then you'll know
 A pleasure worthy Xerxes the great king ;
 For not the blest sherbet, sublimed with snow,
 Nor the first sparkle of the desert spring,
 Nor Burgundy in all its sunset glow,⁷⁹
 After long travel, ennui, love, or slaughter,
 Vie with that draught of hock and soda-water.

CLXXXI.

The coast—I think it was the coast that I
 Was just describing—Yes it *was* the coast—
 Lay at this period quiet as the sky,
 The sands untumbled, the blue waves untost,
 And all was stillness, save the sea-bird's cry,
 And dolphin's leap, and little billow crost
 By some low rock or shelve, that made it fret
 Against the boundary it scarcely wet.

CLXXXII.

And forth they wander'd, her sire being gone,
 As I have said, upon an expedition ;
 And mother, brother, guardian, she had none,
 Save Zoe, who, although with due precision
 She waited on her lady with the sun,
 Thought daily service was her only mission,
 Bringing warm water, wreathing her long tresses,
 And asking now and then for cast-off dresses.

CLXXXIII.

It was the cooling hour, just when the rounded
 Red sun sinks down behind the azure hill,
 Which then seems as if the whole earth it bounded,
 Circling all nature, hush'd, and dim, and still,
 With the far mountain-crescent half surrounded
 On one side, and the deep sea calm and chill
 Upon the other, and the rosy sky,
 With one star sparkling through it like an eye.

CLXXXIV.

And thus they wander'd forth, and hand in hand,
 Over the shining pebbles and the shells,
 Glided along the smooth and harden'd sand,
 And in the worn and wild receptacles
 Work'd by the storms, yet work'd as it were plann'd,
 In hollow halls, with sparry roofs and cells,
 They turn'd to rest; and, each elasp'd by an arm,
 Yielded to the deep twilight's purple charm.

CLXXXV.

They look'd up to the sky, whose floating glow
 Spread like a rosy ocean, vast and bright;
 They gazed upon the glittering sea below,
 Whence the broad moon rose circling into sight;
 They heard the wave's splash, and the wind so low,
 And saw each other's dark eyes darting light
 Into each other—and, beholding this,
 Their lips drew near, and clung into a kiss;

CLXXXVI.

A long, long kiss, a kiss of youth, and love,
 And beauty, all concentrating like rays
 Into one focus, kindled from above;
 Such kisses as belong to early days,
 Where heart, and soul, and sense, in concert move,
 And the blood's lava, and the pulse a blaze,
 Each kiss a heart-quake,—for a kiss's strength,
 I think it must be reckon'd by its length.

CLXXXVII.

By length I mean duration; theirs endured
 Heaven knows how long—no doubt they never reckon'd;
 And if they had, they could not have secured
 The sum of their sensations to a second:
 They had not spoken; but they felt allured,
 As if their souls and lips each other beckon'd,
 Which, being join'd, like swarming bees they clung—
 Their hearts the flowers from whence the honey sprung.⁸⁰

CLXXXVIII.

They were alone, but not alone as they
 Who shut in chambers think it loneliness ;
 The silent ocean, and the starlight bay,
 The twilight glow, which momentarily grew less,
 The voiceless sands, and dropping caves, that lay
 Around them, made them to each other press,
 As if there were no life beneath the sky
 Save theirs, and that their life could never die.

CLXXXIX.

They fear'd no eyes nor ears on that lone beach,
 They felt no terrors from the night ; they were
 All in all to each other ; though their speech
 Was broken words, they *thought* a language there,—
 And all the burning tongues the passions teach
 Found in one sigh the best interpreter
 Of nature's oracle—first love,—that all
 Which Eve has left her daughters since her fall.

CXC.

Haidée spoke not of scruples, ask'd no vows,
 Nor offer'd any ; she had never heard
 Of plight and promises to be a spouse,
 Or perils by a loving maid incurr'd ;
 She was all which pure ignorance allows,
 And flew to her young mate like a young bird,
 And never having dreamt of falsehood, she
 Had not one word to say of constancy.

CXCI.

She loved, and was beloved—she adored,
 And she was worshipp'd ; after nature's fashion,
 Their intense souls, into each other pour'd,
 If souls could die, had perish'd in that passion,—
 But by degrees their senses were restored,
 Again to be o'ercome, again to dash on ;
 And, beating 'gainst *his* bosom, Haidée's heart
 Felt as if never more to beat apart.

CXII.

Alas ! they were so young, so beautiful,
 So lonely, loving, helpless, and the hour
 Was that in which the heart is always full,
 And, having o'er itself no further power,
 Prompts deeds eternity can not annul,
 But pays off moments in an endless shower
 Of hell-fire—all prepared for people giving
 Pleasure or pain to one another living.

CXIII.

Alas ! for Juan and Haidée ! they were
 So loving and so lovely—till then never,
 Excepting our first parents, such a pair
 Had run the risk of being damn'd for ever ;
 And Haidée, being devout as well as fair,
 Had, doubtless, heard about the Stygian river,
 And hell and purgatory—but forgot
 Just in the very crisis she should not.

CXIV.

They look upon each other, and their eyes
 Gleam in the moonlight ; and her white arm clasps
 Round Juan's head, and his around her lies
 Half buried in the tresses which it grasps ;
 She sits upon his knee, and drinks his sighs,
 He hers, until they end in broken gasps ;
 And thus they form a group that's quite antique,
 Half naked, loving, natural, and Greek.

CXV.

And when those deep and burning moments pass'd,
 And Juan sunk to sleep within her arms,
 She slept not, but all tenderly, though fast,
 Sustain'd his head upon her bosom's charms ;
 And now and then her eye to heaven is cast,
 And then on the pale cheek her breast now warms,
 Pillow'd on her o'erflowing heart, which pants
 With all it granted, and with all it grants.⁸¹

CXCVI.

An infant when it gazes on a light,
 A child the moment when it drains the breast,
 A devotee when soars the Host in sight,
 An Arab with a stranger for a guest,
 A sailor when the prize has struck in fight,
 A miser filling his most hoarded chest,
 Feel rapture; but not such true joy are reaping
 As they who watch o'er what they love while sleeping.

CXCVII.

For there it lies so tranquil, so beloved,
 All that it hath of life with us is living;
 So gentle, stirless, helpless, and unmoved,
 And all unconscious of the joy 'tis giving;
 All it hath felt, inflicted, pass'd, and prov'd,
 Hush'd into depths beyond the watcher's diving;
 There lies the thing we love with all its errors
 And all its charms, like death without its terrors.

CXCVIII.

The lady watch'd her lover—and that hour
 Of Love's, and Night's, and Ocean's solitude,
 O'erflow'd her soul with their united power;
 Amidst the barren sand and rocks so rude
 She and her wave-worn love had made their bower,
 Where nought upon their passion could intrude,
 And all the stars that crowded the blue space
 Saw nothing happier than her glowing face.

CXCIX.

Alas! the love of women! it is known
 To be a lovely and a fearful thing;
 For all of theirs upon that die is thrown,
 And if 'tis lost, life hath no more to bring
 To them but mockeries of the past alone,
 And their revenge is as the tiger's spring,
 Deadly, and quick, and crushing; yet, as real
 Torture is theirs, what they inflict they feel.

CC.

They are right ; for man, to man so oft unjust,
 Is always so to women ; one sole bond
 Awaits them, treachery is all their trust ;
 Taught to conceal, their bursting hearts despond
 Over their idol, till some wealthier lust
 Buys them in marriage—and what rests beyond ?
 A thankless husband, next a faithless lover,
 Then dressing, nursing, praying, and all's over.

CCI.

Some take a lover, some take drams or prayers,
 Some mind their household, others dissipation,
 Some run away, and but exchange their cares,
 Losing the advantage of a virtuous station ;
 Few changes e'er can better their affairs,
 Theirs being an unnatural situation,
 From the dull palace to the dirty hovel : ⁸²
 Some play the devil, and then write a novel. ⁸³

CCII.

Haidée was Nature's bride, and knew not this :
 Haidée was Passion's child, born where the sun
 Showers triple light, and scorches even the kiss
 Of his gazelle-eyed daughters ; she was one
 Made but to love, to feel that she was his
 Who was her chosen : what was said or done
 Elsewhere was nothing. She had nought to fear,
 Hope, care, nor love beyond,—her heart beat *here*.

CCIII.

And oh ! that quickening of the heart, that beat !
 How much it costs us ! yet each rising throb
 Is in its cause as its effect so sweet,
 That Wisdom, ever on the watch to rob
 Joy of its alchemy, and to repeat
 Fine truths ; even Conscience, too, has a tough job
 To make us understand each good old maxim,
 So good—I wonder Castlereagh don't tax 'em.

CCIV.

And now 'twas done—on the lone shore were plighted
 Their hearts; the stars, their nuptial torches, shed
 Beauty upon the beautiful they lighted:
 Ocean their witness, and the cave their bed,
 By their own feelings hallow'd and united,
 Their priest was Solitude, and they were wed:⁸⁴
 And they were happy, for to their young eyes
 Each was an angel, and earth paradise.

CCV.

Oh, Love! of whom great Cæsar was the suitor,
 Titus the master, Antony the slave,
 Horace, Catullus, scholars, Ovid tutor,
 Sappho the sage blue-stocking, in whose grave
 All those may leap who rather would be neuter—
 (Leucadia's rock still overlooks the wave)—
 Oh, Love! thou art the very god of evil,
 For, after all, we cannot call thee devil.

CCVI.

Thou mak'st the chaste connubial state precarious,
 And jestest with the brows of mightiest men:
 Cæsar and Pompey, Mahomet, Belisarius,
 Have much employ'd the muse of history's pen:
 Their lives and fortunes were extremely various,
 Such worthies Time will never see again;
 Yet to these four in three things the same luck holds.
 They all were heroes, conquerors, and cuckolds.

CCVII.

Thou mak'st philosophers; there's Epicurus
 And Aristippus, a material crew!
 Who to immoral causes would allure us
 By theories quite practicable too;
 If only from the devil they would insure us,
 How pleasant were the maxim (not quite new),
 "Eat, drink, and love, what can the rest avail us?"
 So said the royal sage Sardanapalus.

CCVIII.

But Juan ! had he quite forgotten Julia ?
 And should he have forgotten her so soon ?
 I can't but say it seems to me most truly a
 Perplexing question ; but, no doubt, the moon
 Does these things for us, and whenever newly a
 Strong palpitation rises, 'tis her boon,
 Else how the devil is it that fresh features
 Have such a charm for us poor human creatures ?

CCIX.

I hate inconstancy—I loathe, detest,
 Abhor, condemn, abjure the mortal made
 Of such quicksilver clay that in his breast
 No permanent foundation can be laid ;
 Love, constant love, has been my constant guest,
 And yet last night, being at a masquerade,
 I saw the prettiest creature, fresh from Milan,
 Which gave me some sensations like a villain.

CCX.

But soon Philosophy came to my aid,
 And whisper'd "Think of every sacred tie !"
 "I will, my dear Philosophy !" I said,
 "But then her teeth, and then, oh, Heaven ! her eye !
 I'll just enquire if she be wife or maid,
 Or neither—out of curiosity."
 "Stop !" cried Philosophy, with air so Grecian,
 (Though she was masqued then as a fair Venetian ;)

CCXI.

"Stop !" so I stopp'd.—But to return : that which
 Men call inconstancy is nothing more
 Than admiration due where nature's rich
 Profusion with young beauty covers o'er
 Some favour'd object ; and as in the niche
 A lovely statue we almost adore,
 This sort of adoration of the real
 Is but a heightening of the "beau ideal."

CCXII.

'Tis the perception of the beautiful,
 A fine extension of the faculties,
 Platonic, universal, wonderful,
 Drawn from the stars, and filter'd through the skies,
 Without which life would be extremely dull ;
 In short, it is the use of our own eyes,
 With one or two small senses added, just
 To hint that flesh is form'd of fiery dust.

CCXIII.

Yet 'tis a painful feeling, and unwilling,
 For 't is rarely if we always could perceive
 In one same object graces quite as killing
 As when she rose upon us like an Eve,
 'T would save us many a heart-ach, many a shilling,
 (For we must get them any how, or grieve,)
 Whereas, if one sole lady pleased for ever,
 How pleasant for the heart, as well as liver !

CCXIV.

The heart is like the sky, a part of heaven,
 But changes night and day, too, like the sky ;
 Now o'er it clouds and thunder must be driven,
 And darkness and destruction as on high :
 But when it hath been scorch'd, and pierc'd, and riven,
 Its storms expire in water-drops ; the eye
 Pours forth at last the heart's blood turn'd to tears,
 Which make the English climate of our years.

CCXV.

The liver is the lazaret of bile,
 But very rarely executes its function,
 For the first passion stays there such a while,
 That all the rest creep in and form a junction,
 Like knots of vipers on a dunghill's soil,
 Rage, fear, hate, jealousy, revenge, compunction,
 So that all mischiefs spring up from this entrail,
 Like earthquakes from the hidden fire call'd "central."

CCXVI.

In the mean time, without proceeding more
In this anatomy, I've finish'd now
Two hundred and odd stanzas as before,
That being about the number I'll allow
Each canto of the twelve, or twenty-four ;
And, laying down my pen, I make my bow,
Leaving Don Juan and Haidée to plead
For them and theirs with all who deign to read.

NOTES TO CANTO THE SECOND.

1.—Stanza i. line 8.

Became divested of his native modesty.

[“Lost that most precious stone of stones—his modesty.”—MS.]

2.—Stanza vii. line 8.

Excepting the Venetian Fazzioli.

Fazzioli—literally, the little handkerchiefs—the veils most availing of St. Mark.

3.—Stanza x. line 8.

Spurr'd her to teach another generation.

[“Their manners mending, and their morals curing,
She taught them to suppress their vice,—and urine.”—MS.]

4.—Stanza xiii. line 6.

Against sea-sickness : try it, sir, before

[A hearty meal is an alleviation to some stomachs, but an aggravation to others.]

5.—Stanza xxvii. line 8.

The pumps, and there were four feet water found.

[“Night came on worse than the day had been; and a sudden shift of wind, about midnight, threw the ship into the trough of the sea, which struck her aft, tore away the rudder, started the stern-post, and shattered the whole of her stern frame. The pumps were immediately sounded, and in the course of a few minutes the water had increased to four feet.”—*Loss of the Hercules.*]

6.—Stanza xxviii. line 8.

While they thrust sheets, shirts, jackets, bales of muslin,

[“One gang was instantly put on them, and the remainder of the people employed in getting up rice from the run of the ship, and heaving it over

to come at the leak, if possible. After three or four hundred bags were thrown into the sea, *we did get at it*, and found *the water rushing* into the ship with astonishing rapidity; therefore we *thrust sheets, shirts, jackets, bales of muslin*, and every thing of the like description that could be got, *into the opening*."—*Loss of the Hercules.*]

7.—Stanza xxix. line 8.

But for the maker, Mr. Mann, of London.

["Notwithstanding the pumps discharged fifty tons of water an hour, the ship certainly must have gone down, had not our expedients been attended with some success. The pumps, to the excellent construction of which I owe the preservation of my life, were made by Mr. Mann, of London."—*Ibid.*]

8.—Stanza xxx. line 6.

A squall came on, and while some guns broke loose,

["Three guns broke loose on the main deck."—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

9.—Stanza xxx. line 8.

Laid with one blast the ship on her beam ends.

["As the next day advanced the weather appeared to moderate, the men continued incessantly at the pumps, and every exertion was made to keep the ship afloat. Scarcely was this done, when a gust, exceeding in violence every thing of the kind I had ever seen, or could conceive, laid the ship on her beam ends."—*Ibid.*]

10.—Stanza xxxi. line 2.

The water left the hold, and wash'd the decks,

["The ship lay motionless, and, to all appearance, irrevocably overset. The water forsook the hold, and appeared between decks."—*Ibid.*]

11.—Stanza xxxii. line 8.

And then with violence the old ship righted.

["Immediate directions were given to cut away the main and mizen-masts, trusting, when the ship righted, to be able to wear her. On cutting one or two lanyards, the mizen-mast went first over, but without producing the smallest effect on the ship, and, on cutting the lanyard of one shroud, the main-mast followed. I had the mortification to see the fore-mast and bowsprit also go over. On this, the ship immediately righted with great violence."—*Ibid.*]

12.—Stanza xxxiv. line 8.

Cleamour'd in chorus to the roaring ocean.

[Lord Byron himself was nearly lost in a Turkish ship of war, owing to the ignorance of the captain; and he was then an eye-witness of not a little which he has here described. "Fletcher," he says, "yelled;

the Greeks called on all the saints; the Mussulmen on Alla; while the captain burst into tears and ran below deck." So cool was Lord Byron in the midst of the danger, that he laughed at his valet; and finding himself useless in consequence of his lameness, he lay down upon the deck and fell fast asleep.]

13.—Stanza xxxv. line 1.

Perhaps more mischief had been done, but for

[“Perhaps the whole would have got drunk, but for.”—MS.]

14.—Stanza xxxv. line 8.

Thought it would be becoming to die drunk.

[“A midshipman was appointed to guard the spirit-room, to repress that unhappy desire of a devoted crew *to die in a state of intoxication*. The sailors, though in other respects orderly in conduct, here pressed eagerly upon him.”—*Loss of the Abergavenny*.]

15.—Stanza xxxvi. line 5.

Like brutes:”—and thus his dangerous post kept he,

[“‘Give us some grog,’ they exclaimed, ‘it will be all one an hour hence.’—‘I know we must die,’ replied the gallant officer, coolly, ‘but let us die like men!’—armed with a brace of pistols he kept his post, even while the ship was sinking.”—*Ibid.*]

16.—Stanza xxxviii. line 8.

The stronger pump’d, the weaker thrumm’d a sail.

[“However, by great exertion of the chain-pump we *held our own*. All who were not seamen by profession, had been employed in *thrumming a sail*.”—*Loss of the Centaur*.]

17.—Stanza xxxix. line 2.

And for the moment it had some effect;

[—“*which was passed under the ship’s bottom, and I thought had some effect.*”—*Ibid.*]

18.—Stanza xxxix. line 8.

’Tis not so pleasant in the Gulf of Lyons.

[“’Tis ugly dying in the Gulf of Lyons.”—MS.]

19.—Stanza xli. line 5.

For want of water, and their solid mess

[“The ship laboured so much, that I could scarce hope she would swim till morning: our sufferings were very great for *want of water*.”—*Loss of the Centaur*.]

20.—Stanza xlii. line 1.

Again the weather threaten'd,—again blew

[“*The weather again threatened, and by noon it blew a storm. The ship laboured greatly; the water appeared in the fore and after hold. The leathers were nearly consumed, and the chains of the pumps, by constant exertion, and the friction of the coals were rendered almost useless.*”—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

21.—Stanza xliii. line 5.

And if he wept at length, they were not fears

[“*At length, the carpenter came up from below, and told the crew, who were working at the pumps, he could do no more for them.*”—*Loss of the Abergavenny.*]

22.—Stanza xliv. line 1.

The ship was evidently settling now

[“*I perceived the ship settling by the head.*”—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

23.—Stanza xliv. line 4.

Of candles to their saints—but there were none

[The following extract from the delightful colloquy, entitled ‘*Naufragium*,’ in the Dialogues of Erasmus, is taken from Lord Byron’s own copy, where the pencil-marks show how carefully he had perused it:—“*Unum audivi, non sine risu, qui clarâ voce, ne non exaudiretur, polliceretur Christophoro, qui est Lutetiæ in summo templo, mons verius quam statua, cereum tantum quantum esset ipse. Hæc cum vociferans quantum poterat identidem inculcaret, qui forte proximus assistebat illi notus, cubito illum tetigit, ac submonuit: Vide quid pollicearis: etiamsi rerum omnium tuarum auctionem facias, non fueris solvendo. Tum ille, voce jam pressiore, ne videlicet exaudiret Christophorus: Tace, inquit, fatue! An credis me ex animo loqui? Si semel contigero terram, non daturus sum illi candelam sebaceam!*”]

“*I heard one, not without laughter, who, with a clear voice, lest he should not be heard, promised Christopher, who is at Paris, on the top of a church,—a mountain more truly than a statue,—a wax candle as big as he was himself. When, bawling out as hard as he could, the man reiterated this offer; an acquaintance that by chance stood next, known to him, touched him with his elbow, and said—‘Have a care what you promise; though you make an auction of all your goods, you’ll not be able to pay.’ Then he says, with a voice still lower, to wit, lest Christopher should hear,—‘Hold your tongue, you fool; do you think I speak from my heart? If once I touch land, I’ll not give him a tallow candle.’*”—CLARKE’S *Translation.*]

24.—Stanza xliv. line 8.

Who told him to be damn’d—in his confusion.

[“*You cannot imagine,*” says Cardinal de Retz (who narrowly escaped shipwreck in the Gulf of Lyons)—“*the horror of a great storm; you can as little imagine the ridicule of it. Everybody were at their prayers, or were confessing themselves. The private captain*

of the galley caused, in the greatest height of the danger, *his embroidered coat and his red scarf* to be brought to him, saying, that a true Spaniard ought to die bearing his king's marks of distinction. He sat himself down in his great elbow chair, and with his foot struck a poor Neapolitan in the chops, who, not being able to stand, was crawling along, crying out aloud, 'Senhor Don Fernando, por l'amor de Dios, confession.' The captain, when he struck him, said to him, 'Inimigo de Dios pieder confession!']

25.—Stanza xlv. line 8.

Unless with breakers close beneath her lee.

["Some appeared perfectly resigned, went to their hammocks, and desired their messmates to lash them in; others were for securing themselves to gratings and small rafts; but the most predominant idea was that of putting on their best and cleanest clothes. The boats were got over the side."—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

26.—Stanza xlvi. line 5.

Men, even when dying, dislike inanition;

["Men will prove hungry, even when next perdition."—MS.]

27.—Stanza xlvii. line 5.

A portion of their beef up from below,

["Eight bags of rice, six flasks of wine, and a small quantity of salted beef and pork, were put into the long boat, as provisions for the whole."—*Wreck of the Sydney.*]

28.—Stanza xlviii. line 2.

Been stove in the beginning of the gale;

["The yawl was stove alongside and sunk."—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

29.—Stanza xlviii. line 4.

As there were but two blankets for a sail,

["One oar was erected for a main-mast, and the other bent to the breadth of the blankets for a sail."—*Loss of the Wellington Transport.*]

30.—Stanza xlix. line 4.

Of one whose hate is mask'd but to assail.

["Which being withdrawn, discloses but the frown
Of one who hates us, so the night was shown," &c.—MS.]

31.—Stanza l. line 3.

A sort of thing at which one would have laugh'd,

["As rafts had been mentioned by the carpenter, I thought it right to make the attempt. It was impossible for any man to deceive himself with the hopes of being saved on a raft in such a sea as this."—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

32.—Stanza li. line 3.

That still could keep afloat the struggling tars,

[“ *Spars, booms, heneoops, and every thing* buoyant, were therefore cast loose, that the men might have some chance to save themselves.”—*Loss of the Pandora.*]

33.—Stanza li. line 8.

And, going down head foremost—sunk, in short.

[“ We had scarcely quitted the ship, when she gave a heavy lurch to port, and then went down, head foremost.”—*Loss of the Lady Hobart.*]

34.—Stanza lii. line 3.

Then some leap'd overboard with dreadful yell,

[“ At this instant one of the officers told the captain she was going down, and bidding him farewell, leapt overboard: the crew had just time to leap overboard, which they did, uttering a most dreadful yell.”—*Loss of the Pandora.*]

35.—Stanza lviii. line 8.

Off, threw him in, then after him he leap'd.

[“ The boat, being fastened to the rigging, was no sooner cleared of the greatest part of the water, than a dog of mine came to me running along the gunwale. *I took him in.*”—*Shipwreck of the Betsey.*]

36.—Stanza lx. line 6.

And bade them bale without a moment's ease,

[“ It blew a violent storm, so that between the seas the sail was becalmed; and when *on the top of the wave, it was too much to be set*, but we could not venture to take it in, for we were in very imminent danger and distress; *the sea curling over the stern* of the boat, which obliged us to bale with all our might.”—BLIGH'S *Open Boat Navigation.*]

37.—Stanza lxi. line 6.

And present peril all before surpass'd,

[“ Before it was dark, a blanket was discovered in the boat. This was immediately bent to one of the stretchers, and under it, as a sail, we scudded all night, in expectation of being *swallowed by every wave.*”—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

38.—Stanza lxii. line 6.

Were served out to the people, who begun

[“ *The sun rose red and fiery, a sure indication of a severe gale of wind.* We could do nothing more than run before the sea.—*I served a tea-spoonful of rum to every person.* The bread we found was damaged and rotten.”—BLIGH.]

39.—Stanza lxiii. line 8.

With nothing but the sky for a great coat.

[“As our lodging was very wretched and confined for want of room, I endeavoured to remedy this defect, by putting ourselves at watch and watch; so that one half always sat up, while the other half lay down in the bottom of the boat, with nothing to cover us but the heavens.”—BLIGH.]

40.—Stanza lxx. line 1.

The fourth day came, but not a breath of air,

[“The fourth day came, and not a breath of air, &c.”—*Ibid.*]

41.—Stanza lxx. line 8.

Was kill'd, and portion'd out for present eating.

[“The fourth day we began to suffer exceedingly from hunger and thirst. I then seized my dog, and plunged my knife into its throat. We caught his blood in the hat, receiving in our hands and drinking what ran over; we afterwards drank in turn out of the hat, and felt ourselves refreshed.”—*Shipwreck of the Betsey.*]

42.—Stanza lxxi. line 6.

As a great favour one of the fore-paws,

[“Now, however, when Mr. Byron was at home with his dog, a party came to tell him their necessities were such, that they must eat the dog, or starve. In spite of Mr. B.'s desire to preserve the faithful animal, they took him by force and killed him. Thinking he was entitled to a share, he partook of their repast. Three weeks afterwards, recollecting the spot where the dog was killed, he went to it, and was glad to make a meal of the paws and skin.”—COMMODORE BYRON'S *Narrative.*]

43.—Stanza lxxiii. line 8.

And who should die to be his fellow's food.

[“The fact of men in extreme cases, destroying each other for the sake of appeasing hunger, is but too well established—and to a great extent, on the raft of the French frigate *Méduse*, when wrecked on the coast of Africa, and also on the rock in the Mediterranean, when the *Nautilus* frigate was lost.”—SIR JOHN BARROW.]

44.—Stanza lxxiv. line 5.

At length the lots were torn up, and prepared,

[“Being driven to distress for want of food, they soaked their shoes and two hairy caps, which were among them, in the water; which being rendered soft, each partook of them. But day after day having passed, and the cravings of hunger pressing hard upon them, they fell upon the horrible and dreadful expedient of eating each other; and in order to

prevent any contention about who should become the food of the others, they cast lots to determine the sufferer."—*Sufferings of the Crew of the Thomas.*]

45.—Stanza lxxv. line.2.

In silent horror, and their distribution

[“*The lots were drawn*: the captain, summoning all his strength, wrote upon slips of paper the name of each man, folded them up, put them into a hat, and shook them together. The crew, meanwhile, preserved an awful silence; each eye was fixed and each mouth open, while terror was strongly impressed upon every countenance. The unhappy person, with manly fortitude, resigned himself to his miserable associates.”—*Famine in the American Ship Peggy.*]

46.—Stanza lxxvi. line 2.

The surgeon had his instruments, and bled

[“*He requested to be bled to death*, the surgeon being with them, and having his case of instruments in his pocket when he quitted the ship.”—*Loss of the Thomas.*]

47.—Stanza lxxvii. line 4.

Prefer'd a draught from the fast-flowing veins:

[“No sooner had the fatal instrument touched the vein, than the operator applied his parched lips, and *drank the blood as it flowed*, while the rest anxiously watched the victim's departing breath, that they might proceed to satisfy the hunger which preyed upon them to so frightful a degree.”—*Ibid.*]

48.—Stanza lxxix. line 4.

Went raging mad—Lord! how they did blaspheme!

[“Those who glutted themselves with human flesh and gore, and whose stomachs retained the unnatural food, soon perished with *raging insanity*,” &c.—*Ibid.*]

49.—Stanza lxxxii. line 6.

Chewing a piece of bamboo, and some lead:

[“Another expedient we had frequent recourse to, finding it supplied our mouths with temporary moisture, was *chewing* any substance we could find, generally a bit of canvass, or even *lead*.”—*Loss of the Juno.*]

50.—Stanza lxxxii. line 7.

At length they caught two boobies and a noddy,

[“On the 25th, at noon, we caught a *noddy*. I divided it into eighteen portions. In the evening we caught *two boobies*.”—BLIGH.]

51.—Stanza lxxxiii. line 2.

Remember Ugolino condescends

“Quandò ebbe detto ciò, ccn gli occhi torti
Riprese il teschio misero co' denti,
Che furo all' osso, come d'un can forti.”

[“ *This said—aside his vengeful eyes were thrown,
And with his teeth again the skull he tore,
Fierce as a dog to gnaw the very bone.*”—

Inferno, c. xxx. v. 60.—WRIGHT.]

52.—Stanza lxxxv. line 5.

They wrung it out, and though a thirsty ditcher,

[“ We must have perished had we not caught six quarts of rain-water, and this we should not have been blessed with, had we not found a pair of sheets in the boat. These when thoroughly wet, were wrung into the kidd with which we baled the boat.”—*Loss of the Centaur.*]

53.—Stanza lxxxvii. line 8.

Into the deep without a tear or groan.

[“ Mr. Wade's boy, a stout healthy lad, died early, and almost without a groan; while another, of the same age, but of a less promising appearance, held out much longer. Their fathers were both in the fore-top, when the boys were taken ill. Wade, hearing of his son's illness, answered, with indifference, that ‘he could do nothing for him,’ and left him to his fate.”—*Loss of the Juno.*]

54.—Stanza lxxxviii. line 2.

Of a soft cheek, and aspect delicate ;

[“ The other father hurried down. By that time only three or four planks of the quarter-deck remained, just over the weather-quarter gallery. To this spot the unhappy man led his son, making him fast to the rail, to prevent his being washed away.”—*Ibid.*]

55.—Stanza lxxxix. line 8.

Into his dying child's mouth—but in vain.

[“ Whenever the boy was seized with a fit of retching, the father lifted him up and wiped away the foam from his lips; and if a shower came, he made him open his mouth to receive the drops, or gently squeezed them into it from a rag.”—*Ibid.*]

56.—Stanza xc. line 6.

'Twas borne by the rude wave wherein 'twas cast ;

[“ In this affecting situation, both remained four or five days, till the boy expired. The unfortunate parent, as if unwilling to believe the fact, raised the body, looked wistfully at it, and when he could no longer entertain any doubt, watched it in silence until it was carried off by a sea ;

then wrapping himself in a piece of canvass, *sunk down*, and rose no more; though he must have lived two days longer, as we judged from the *quivering of the limbs*, when a wave broke over him."—*Junio*.]

57.—Stanza xciii. line 8.

Quite a celestial kaleidoscope.

[An instrument, invented by Sir David Brewster, which exhibits an ever-varying succession of splendid tints and symmetrical forms, and has been of great service in suggesting patterns to our manufacturers.]

58.—Stanza xciv. line 8.

Night fell:—this seem'd a better omen still.

[“About this time a beautiful white bird, web-footed, and not unlike a dove in size and plumage, hovered over the mast-head of the cutter, and, notwithstanding the pitching of the boat, frequently attempted to perch on it, and continued to flutter there till dark. Trifling as this circumstance may appear, it was considered by us all as a propitious omen.”—*Lady Hobart*.]

59.—Stanza xcvi. line 7.

Some swore that they heard breakers, others guns,

[“I found it necessary to caution the people against being deceived by the appearance of land, or calling out till they were convinced of the reality, more especially as fog-banks are often mistaken for land: several of the poor fellows nevertheless repeatedly exclaimed *they heard breakers*, and some the *firing of guns*.”—*Ibid*.]

60.—Stanza xcvii. line 4.

He wish'd that land he never might see more:

[“At length one of them broke into a most immoderate swearing fit of joy, which I could not restrain, and declared, that he had never seen land in his life, if what he now saw was not land.”—*Centaur*.]

61.—Stanza xcviii. line 2.

And others, looking with a stupid stare,

[“The joy at a speedy relief affected us all in a most remarkable way. Many burst into tears; some looked at each other with a stupid stare, as if doubtful of the reality of what they saw; while several were in such a lethargic condition, that no animating words could rouse them to exertion. At this affecting period I proposed offering up our solemn thanks to Heaven for the miraculous deliverance.”—*Lady Hobart*.]

62.—Stanza xcix. line 3.

And by good fortune, gliding softly, caught her,

[“After having suffered the horrors of hunger and thirst for many days, they provisionally took a small turtle whilst floating asleep on the surface of the water.”—*Thomas*.]

63.—Stanza cii. line 4.

Amidst the skeletons of that gaunt crew;

[“Our bodies were nothing but skin and bones, our limbs were full of sores, and we were clothed in rags. An indifferent spectator would have been at a loss which most to admire, the eyes of famine sparkling at immediate relief, or the horror of their preservers at the sight of so many spectres, whose ghastly countenances, if the cause had been unknown, would rather have excited terror than pity.”—BLIGH.]

64.—Stanza civ. line 8.

They ran the boat for shore,—and overset her.

[“They discovered land *right ahead*, and steered for it. There being a very *heavy surf*, they endeavoured to turn the boat’s head to it, which, from weakness, they were unable to complete, and soon afterwards *the boat upset*.”—*Escape of Deserters from St. Helena*.]

65.—Stanza cxxxiv. line 6.

Throbb’d in accursed dreams, which sometimes spread

[——— “which often spread
And come like opening hell upon the mind,
No ‘baseless fabric,’ but ‘a wreck behind.’”—MS.]

66.—Stanza cxxxvii. line 7.

Had suffer’d more—his hardships were comparative

[“Had e’er escaped more dangers on the deep;—
And those who are not drown’d, at least may sleep.”—MS.]

67.—Stanza cxxxvii. line 8.

To those related in my grand-dad’s “Narrative.”

[Entitled “A Narrative of the Honourable John Byron (Commodore in a late expedition round the world), containing an account of the great distresses suffered by himself and his companions on the coast of Patagonia, from the year 1740, till their arrival in England, 1746: written by Himself.” This narrative, one of the most interesting that ever appeared, was published in 1768.]

68.—Stanza cxxxix. line 8.

Worn for a husband,—or some other brute.

[“Wore for a husband—or some such like brute.”—MS.]

69.—Stanza cxl. line 3.

I have sat up on purpose all the night,

[——— “although of late
I’ve changed, for some few years, the day to night.”—MS.]

70.—Stanza cxli. line 8.

Or the Red Sea—but the sea is not red.

[“My opinion is, that it is from the large trees or plants of coral, spread everywhere over the bottom of the Red Sea, that it has obtained this name.”—BRUCE.]

71.—Stanza cxlii. line 8.

Had all the advantage, too, of not being air.

[— “just the same
As at this moment I should like to do;—
But I have done with kisses—having kiss’d
All those that would—regretting those I miss’d.”—MS.]

72.—Stanza cxlviii. line 4.

Lull’d like the depth of ocean when at rest,

[“Fair as the rose just pluck’d to crown the wreath,
Soft as the unfledged birdling while at rest.”—MS.]

73.—Stanza cli. line 5.

That finer, simpler music ne’er was heard;

[“That finer melody was never heard,
The kind of sound whose echo is a tear,
Whose accents are the steps of Music’s throne.”—MS.]

74.—Stanza clxiv. line 4.

As was the case, at least, where I have been;

[When at Seville in 1809, Lord Byron lodged in the house of two unmarried ladies; and in his Diary he describes himself as having made earnest love to the younger of them with the help of a dictionary.]

75.—Stanza clxvi. line 2.

A wanderer from the British world of fashion,

[“In 1813, I formed, in the fashionable world of London, an item, a fraction, the segment of a circle, the unit of a million, the nothing of something. I had been the lion of 1812.”—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

76.—Stanza clxvi. line 8.

But dreams of what has been, no more to be.

[“Foes, friends, sex, kind, are nothing more to me
Than a mere dream of something o’er the sea.”—MS.]

77.—Stanza clxx. line 6.

Eggs, oysters, too, are amatory food ;

[“ For without heart love is not quite so good ;
 Ceres is commissary to our bellies,
 And love, which also much depends on food,
 While Bacchus will provide with wine and jellies,
 Oysters and eggs are also loving food.”—MS.]

78.—Stanza clxxiii. line 8.

Like a rich wreck—her first love, and her last.

[“ He was her own, her ocean-lover, cast
 To be her soul’s first idol, and its last.”—MS.]

79.—Stanza clxxx. line 6.

Nor Burgundy in all its sunset glow,

[“ A pleasure nought but drunkenness can bring ;
 For not the blest sherbet all chill’d with snow,
 Nor the full sparkle of the desert-spring,
 Nor wine in all the purple of its glow.”—MS.]

80.—Stanza clxxxvii. line 8.

Their hearts the flowers from whence the honey sprung.

[— “ I’m sure they never reckon’d ;
 And being join’d—like swarming bees they clung,
 And mix’d until the very pleasure stung.”—MS.]

Or,

“ And one was innocent, but both too young,
 Their heart the flowers, &c.”—MS.]

81.—Stanza cxcv. line 8.

With all it granted, and with all it grants.

[“ Pillow’d upon her beating heart—which panted
 With the sweet memory of all it granted.”—MS.]

82.—Stanza cci. line 7.

From the dull palace to the dirty hovel :

[There are not a few women who may profit from seeing in what a style of contemptuous coldness, the sufferings to which licentious love exposes them are talked of by such people as the author of Don Juan. The many fine eyes that have wept dangerous tears over the descriptions of the Gulnares and Medoras, cannot be the worse for seeing the true side of the picture.—BLACKWOOD.]

83.—Stanza cci. line 8.

Some play the devil, and then write a novel.

[Lady Caroline Lamb was supposed by Lord Byron to have alluded to him in her novel of "Glenarvon," published in 1816.—"Madame de Staël once asked me," said Lord Byron, "if my real character was well drawn in that novel. She was only singular in putting the question in the dry way she did. There are many who pin their work on that insincere production. I am made out a very amiable person in that work! The only thing belonging to me in it is part of a letter."—MEDWIN.]

84.—Stanza cciv. line 6.

Their priest was Solitude, and they were wed:

[*"In their sweet feelings holily united,
By Solitude (soft parson) they were wed."*—MS.]



DON JUAN.



CANTO THE THIRD.

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO THE THIRD.

While the two first cantos of "Don Juan" were passing through the press, Lord Byron appeared to exult in the anticipation of the coming storm. "I am glad," he wrote to his publisher, "you think the poesy good; and as to thinking of the effect, think you of the sale, and leave me to pluck the porcupines who may point their quills at you." A letter from Mr. Murray the day after publication, informed him that the gale was beginning to blow, and he replied with animation—"Don't be alarmed. You will see me defend myself gaily—that is, if I happen to be in spirits, and by spirits I don't mean your meaning of the word, but the spirit of a bull-dog when pinched, or a bull when pinned; it is then that they make best sport, and as my sensations under an attack are probably a happy compound of the united energies of those amiable animals, you may perhaps see what Marrall calls 'rare sport,' and some good tossing and goring in the course of the controversy. But I must be in the right cue first, and I doubt I am almost too far off to be in a sufficient fury for the purpose." The only fruit of these warlike resolutions was the facetious letter to the solemn Roberts, which was written in August, 1819, and the animated "Remarks upon an article in Blackwood's Magazine," which were penned in March 1820, but not published till after his death. With all his eagerness to throw down the gauntlet to the public, he was invariably annoyed when they took it up. Accordingly he was discouraged where he expected to have been roused, and on commencing the third canto in October 1819, he found his usual ardour of composition gone. He had not, he said, been frightened, but hurt by the outcry, and though he proceeded sufficiently fast to have completed two hundred stanzas by the end of November, he always believed that they partook of the tameness of his spirits. His confidence in his poem had sunk so low, that when one Saunders at Venice,—a man whom he calls "a salt-fish seller,"—pronounced "Don Juan" to be all "Grub Street," he was too much depressed by the Billingsgate criticism to compose a line for several days. "Look here," he said, to his friend Mr. Baukes, as he pointed to the MS. which he had put away in a drawer, "this is all Mr. Saunders's 'Grub Street!'" The low opinion which the poet had formed of the third canto, induced him to cut it in halves, and style the second portion canto four, from an idea that the reader would feel the journey less toilsome if divided into stages. In due time canto the fifth was added, and the three appeared together in August 1821, Mr. Murray paying £1525 for a merely nominal copyright. The names of author and publisher were still suppressed, for notwithstanding they were known to all the world, Lord Byron fancied that to withhold the avowal gave him something of the advantage which Jack the Giant Killer derived from his invisible coat, and enabled him to fight with better effect against his many-headed foe.

CANTO THE THIRD.



I.

HAIL, Muse ! *et cætera*.—We left Juan sleeping,
Pillow'd upon a fair and happy breast,
And watch'd by eyes that never yet knew weeping,
And loved by a young heart, too deeply blest
To feel the poison through her spirit creeping,
Or know who rested there, a foe to rest,
Had soil'd the current of her sinless years,
And turn'd her pure heart's purest blood to tears !

II.

Oh, Love ! what is it in this world of ours
Which makes it fatal to be loved ? Ah why
With cypress branches hast thou wreathed thy bowers,
And made thy best interpreter a sigh ?
As those who dote on odours pluck the flowers,
And place them on their breast—but place to die—
Thus the frail beings we would fondly cherish
Are laid within our bosoms but to perish.¹

III.

In her first passion woman loves her lover,
In all the others all she loves is love,
Which grows a habit she can ne'er get over,
And fits her loosely—like an easy glove,
As you may find, whene'er you like to prove her :
One man alone at first her heart can move ;
She then prefers him in the plural number,
Not finding that the additions much encumber.

IV.

I know not if the fault be men's or theirs ;
 But one thing's pretty sure ; a woman planted
 (Unless at once she plunge for life in prayers)—
 After a decent time must be gallanted ;
 Although, no doubt, her first of love affairs
 Is that to which her heart is wholly granted ;
 Yet there are some, they say, who have had *none*,
 But those who have ne'er end with only *one*.²

V.

'Tis melancholy, and a fearful sign
 Of human frailty, folly, also crime,
 That love and marriage rarely can combine,
 Although they both are born in the same clime ;
 Marriage from love, like vinegar from wine—
 A sad, sour, sober beverage—by time
 Is sharpen'd from its high celestial flavour,
 Down to a very homely household savour.

VI.

There's something of antipathy, as 'twere,
 Between their present and their future state ;
 A kind of flattery that's hardly fair
 Is used until the truth arrives too late—
 Yet what can people do, except despair ?
 The same things change their names at such a rate ;
 For instance—passion in a lover's glorious,
 But in a husband is pronounced uxorious.

VII.

Men grow ashamed of being so very fond ;
 They sometimes also get a little tired
 (But that, of course, is rare), and then despond :
 The same things cannot always be admired,
 Yet 'tis "so nominated in the bond,"
 That both are tied till one shall have expired.
 Sad thought ! to lose the spouse that was adorning
 Our days, and put one's servants into mourning.

VIII.

There's doubtless something in domestic doings
 Which forms, in fact, true love's antithesis ;
 Romances paint at full length people's wooings,
 But only give a bust of marriages ;
 For no one cares for matrimonial cooings,
 There's nothing wrong in a connubial kiss :
 Think you, if Laura had been Petrarch's wife,
 He would have written sonnets all his life ?³

IX.

All tragedies are finish'd by a death,
 All comedies are ended by a marriage ;
 The future states of both are left to faith,
 For authors fear description might disparage
 The worlds to come of both, or fall beneath,
 And then both worlds would punish their miscarriage ;
 So leaving each their priest and prayer-book ready,
 They say no more of Death or of the Lady.⁴

X.

The only two that in my recollection
 Have sung of heaven and hell, or marriage, are
 Dante⁵ and Milton,⁶ and of both the affection
 Was hapless in their nuptials, for some bar
 Of fault or temper ruin'd the connexion
 (Such things, in fact, it don't ask much to mar) ;
 But Dante's Beatrice and Milton's Eve
 Were not drawn from their spouses, you conceive.

XI.

Some persons say that Dante meant theology
 By Beatrice, and not a mistress—I,
 Although my opinion may require apology,
 Deem this a commentator's phantasy,
 Unless indeed it was from his own knowledge he
 Decided thus, and show'd good reason why ;
 I think that Dante's more abstruse ecstasies
 Meant to personify the mathematics.⁷

XII.

Haidée and Juan were not married, but
 The fault was theirs, not mine: it is not fair,
 Chaste reader, then, in any way to put
 The blame on me, unless you wish they were;
 Then if you'd have them wedded, please to shut
 The book which treats of this erroneous pair,
 Before the consequences grow too awful;
 'Tis dangerous to read of loves unlawful.

XIII.

Yet they were happy,—happy in the illicit
 Indulgence of their innocent desires;
 But more imprudent grown with every visit,
 Haidée forgot the island was her sire's:
 When we have what we like, 'tis hard to miss it,
 At least in the beginning, ere one tires;
 Thus she came often, not a moment losing,
 Whilst her piratical papa was cruising.

XIV.

Let not his mode of raising cash seem strange,
 Although he fleeced the flags of every nation,
 For into a prime minister but change
 His title, and 'tis nothing but taxation;
 But he, more modest, took an humbler range
 Of life, and in an honest vocation
 Pursued o'er the high seas his watery journey,^s
 And merely practised as a sea-attorney.

XV.

The good old gentleman had been detain'd
 By winds and waves, and some important captures;
 And, in the hope of more, at sea remain'd,
 Although a squall or two had damp'd his raptures,
 By swamping one of the prizes; he had chain'd
 His prisoners, dividing them like chapters
 In number'd lots; they all had cuffs and collars,
 And averaged each from ten to a hundred dollars.

XVI.

Some he disposed of off Cape Matapan,
Among his friends, the Mainots; some he sold
To his Tunis correspondents, save one man
Toss'd overboard unsaleable (being old);
The rest—save here and there some richer one,
Reserved for future ransom in the hold,
Were link'd alike, as for the common people he
Had a large order from the Dey of Tripoli.

XVII.

The merchandise was served in the same way,
Pieced out for different marts in the Levant,
Except some certain portions of the prey,
Light classic articles of female want,
French stuffs, lace, tweezers, toothpicks, teapot, tray,
Guitars and castanets from Alicant,
All which selected from the spoil he gathers,
Robb'd for his daughter by the best of fathers.

XVIII.

A monkey, a Dutch mastiff, a mackaw,
Two parrots, with a Persian cat and kittens,
He chose from several animals he saw—
A terrier, too, which once had been a Briton's,
Who dying on the coast of Ithaca,
The peasants gave the poor dumb thing a pittance.
These to secure in this strong blowing weather,
He caged in one huge hamper altogether.

XIX.

Then having settled his marine affairs,
Despatching single cruisers here and there,
His vessel having need of some repairs,
He shaped his course to where his daughter fair
Continued still her hospitable cares;
But that part of the coast being shoal and bare,
And rough with reefs which ran out many a mile,
His port lay on the other side o' the isle.

xx.

And there he went ashore without delay,
 Having no custom-house nor quarantine
 To ask him awkward questions on the way,
 About the time and place where he had been :
 He left his ship to be hove down next day,
 With orders to the people to careen ;
 So that all hands were busy beyond measure,
 In getting out goods, ballast, guns, and treasure.

xxi.

Arriving at the summit of a hill
 Which o'erlooked the white walls of his home,
 He stopp'd.—What singular emotions fill
 Their bosoms who have been induced to roam !
 With fluttering doubts if all be well or ill—
 With love for many, and with fears for some ;
 All feelings which o'erleap the years long lost,
 And bring our hearts back to their starting-pest.

xxii.

The approach of home to husbands and to sires,
 After long travelling by land or water,
 Most naturally some small doubt inspires—
 A female family's a serious matter ;
 (None trusts the sex more, or so much admires—
 But they hate flattery, so I never flatter ;)
 Wives in their husbands' absences grow subtler,
 And daughters sometimes run off with the butler.

xxiii.

An honest gentleman at his return
 May not have the good fortune of Ulysses ;
 Not all lone matrons for their husbands mourn,
 Or show the same dislike to suitors' kisses ;
 The odds are that he finds a handsome urn
 To his memory—and two or three young misses
 Born to some friend, who holds his wife and riches ;—
 And that *his* Argus bites him by—the breeches.

XXIV.

If single, probably his plighted fair
 Has in his absence wedded some rich miser ;
 But all the better, for the happy pair
 May quarrel, and the lady growing wiser,
 He may resume his amatory care
 As cavalier servente, or despise her ;
 And that his sorrow may not be a dumb one,
 Write odes on the Inconstancy of Woman.

XXV.

And oh ! ye gentlemen who have already
 Some chaste *liaison* of the kind—I mean
 An honest friendship with a married lady—
 The only thing of this sort ever seen
 To last—of all connexions the most steady,
 And the true Hymen, (the first's but a screen)—
 Yet for all that keep not too long away ;
 I've known the absent wrong'd four times a day.⁹

XXVI.

Lambro, our sea-solicitor, who had
 Much less experience of dry land than ocean,
 On seeing his own chimney-smoke, felt glad ;
 But not knowing metaphysics, had no notion
 Of the true reason of his not being sad,
 Or that of any other strong emotion ;
 He loved his child, and would have wept the loss of her,
 But knew the cause no more than a philosopher.

XXVII.

He saw his white walls shining in the sun,
 His garden trees all shadowy and green ;
 He heard his rivulet's light bubbling run,
 The distant dog-bark ; and perceived between
 The umbrage of the wood so cool and dun,
 The moving figures, and the sparkling sheen
 Of arms (in the East all arm)—and various dyes
 Of colour'd garbs, as bright as butterflies.

XXVIII.

And as the spot where they appear he nears,
 Surprised at these unwonted signs of idling,
 He hears—alas ! no music of the spheres,
 But an unhallow'd, earthly sound of fiddling !
 A melody which made him doubt his ears,
 The cause being past his guessing or unriddling ;
 A pipe, too, and a drum, and shortly after,
 A most unoriental roar of laughter.

XXIX.

And still more nearly to the place advancing,
 Descending rather quickly the declivity,
 Through the waved branches, o'er the greensward glancing,
 'Midst other indications of festivity,
 Seeing a troop of his domestics dancing
 Like dervises, who turn as on a pivot, he
 Perceived it was the Pyrrhic dance¹⁰ so martial,
 To which the Levantines are very partial.

XXX.

And further on a group of Grecian girls,¹¹
 The first and tallest her white kerchief waving,
 Were strung together like a row of pearls,
 Link'd hand in hand, and dancing : each too having
 Down her white neck long floating auburn curls—
 (The least of which would set ten poets raving) ;¹²
 Their leader sang—and bounded to her song,
 With choral step and voice, the virgin throng.

XXXI.

And here, assembled cross-legg'd round their trays,
 Small social parties just begun to dine ;
 Pilaus and meats of all sorts met the gaze,
 And flasks of Samian and of Chian wine,
 And sherbet cooling in the porous vase ;
 Above them their dessert grew on its vine,
 The orange and pomegranate nodding o'er
 Dropp'd in their laps, scarce pluck'd, their mellow store.

XXXII.

A band of children, round a snow-white ram,
There wreath his venerable horns with flowers ;
While peaceful as if still an unwean'd lamb,
The patriarch of the flock all gently cowers
His sober head, majestically tame,
Or eats from out the palm, or playful lowers
His brow, as if in act to butt, and then
Yielding to their small hands, draws back again.

XXXIII.

Their classical profiles, and glittering dresses,
Their large black eyes, and soft seraphic cheeks,
Crimson as cleft pomegranates, their long tresses,
The gesture which enchants, the eye that speaks,
The innocence which happy childhood blesses,
Made quite a picture of these little Greeks ;
So that the philosophical beholder
Sigh'd for their sakes—that they should e'er grow older.

XXXIV.

Afar, a dwarf buffoon stood telling tales
To a sedate grey circle of old smokers,
Of secret treasures found in hidden vales,
Of wonderful replies from Arab jokers,
Of charms to make good gold and cure bad ails,
Of rocks bewitch'd that open to the knockers,
Of magic ladies who, by one sole act,
Transform'd their lords to beasts (but that's a fact).

XXXV.

Here was no lack of innocent diversion
For the imagination or the senses,
Song, dance, wine, music, stories from the Persian,
All pretty pastimes in which no offence is ;
But Lambro saw all these things with aversion,
Perceiving in his absence such expenses,
Dreading that climax of all human ills,
The inflammation of his weekly bills.

XXXVI.

Ah! what is man? what perils still environ
 The happiest mortals even after dinner—
 A day of gold from out an age of iron
 Is all that life allows the luckiest sinner;
 Pleasure (whene'er she sings, at least)'s a siren,
 That lures, to flay alive, the young beginner;
 Lambro's reception at his people's banquet
 Was such as fire accords to a wet blanket.

XXXVII.

He—being a man who seldom used a word
 Too much, and wishing gladly to surprise
 (In general he surprised men with the sword)
 His daughter—had not sent before to advise
 Of his arrival, so that no one stirr'd;
 And long he stood to re-assure his eyes,
 In fact much more astonish'd than delighted,
 To find so much good company invited.

XXXVIII.

He did not know (alas! how men will lie)
 That a report (especially the Greeks)
 Avouch'd his death (such people never die),
 And put his house in mourning several weeks,—
 But now their eyes and also lips were dry;
 The bloom, too, had return'd to Haidée's cheeks.
 Her tears, too, being return'd into their fount,
 She now kept house upon her own account.

XXXIX.

Hence all this rice, meat, dancing, wine, and fiddling,
 Which turn'd the isle into a place of pleasure;
 The servants all were getting drunk or idling,
 A life which made them happy beyond measure.
 Her father's hospitality seem'd middling,
 Compared with what Haidée did with his treasure;
 'Twas wonderful how things went on improving,
 While she had not one hour to spare from loving.¹³

XL.

Perhaps you think, in stumbling on this feast,
 He flew into a passion, and in fact
 There was no mighty reason to be pleased ;
 Perhaps you prophesy some sudden act,
 The whip, the rack, or dungeon at the least,
 To teach his people to be more exact,
 And that, proceeding at a very high rate,
 He show'd the royal *penchants* of a pirate.

XLI.

You're wrong.—He was the mildest manner'd man
 That ever scuttled ship or cut a throat,
 With such true breeding of a gentleman,
 You never could divine his real thought ;
 No courtier could, and scarcely woman can
 Gird more deceit within a petticoat ;
 Pity he loved adventurous life's variety,
 He was so great a loss to good society.¹⁴

XLII.

Advancing to the nearest dinner tray,
 Tapping the shoulder of the nighest guest,
 With a peculiar smile, which, by the way,
 Boded no good, whatever it express'd,
 He asked the meaning of this holiday ;
 The vinous Greek to whom he had address'd
 His question, much too merry to divine
 The questioner, fill'd up a glass of wine,

XLIII.

And without turning his facetious head,
 Over his shoulder, with a Bacchant air,
 Presented the o'erflowing cup, and said,
 "Talking's dry work, I have no time to spare."
 A second hiccup'd, "Our old master's dead,
 You'd better ask our mistress who's his heir."
 "Our mistress !" quoth a third : "Our mistress !—pooh—
 You mean our master—not the old, but new."

XLIV.

These rascals, being new comers, knew not whom
 They thus address'd—and Lambro's visage fell—
 And o'er his eye a momentary gloom
 Pass'd, but he strove quite courteously to quell
 The expression, and endeavouring to resume
 His smile, requested one of them to tell
 The name and quality of his new patron,
 Who seem'd to have turn'd Haidée into a matron.

XLV.

“I know not,” quoth the fellow, “who or what
 He is, nor whence he came—and little care;
 But this I know, that this roast capon's fat,
 And that good wine ne'er wash'd down better fare;
 And if you are not satisfied with that,
 Direct your questions to my neighbour there;
 He'll answer all for better or for worse,
 For none likes more to hear himself converse.”¹⁵

XLVI.

I said that Lambro was a man of patience,
 And certainly he show'd the best of breeding,
 Which scarce even France, the paragon of nations,
 E'er saw her most polite of sons exceeding;
 He bore these sneers against his near relations,
 His own anxiety, his heart, too, bleeding,
 The insults, too, of every servile glutton,
 Who all the time was eating up his mutton.

XLVII.

Now in a person used to much command—
 To bid men come, and go, and come again—
 To see his orders done, too, out of hand—
 Whether the word was death, or but the chain—
 It may seem strange to find his manners bland;
 Yet such things are, which I can not explain,
 Though doubtless he who can command himself
 Is good to govern—almost as a Guelf.

XLVIII.

Not that he was not sometimes rash or so,
 But never in his real and serious mood ;
 Then calm, concentrated, and still, and slow,
 He lay coil'd like the boa in the wood ;
 With him it never was a word and blow,
 His angry word once o'er, he shed no blood,
 But in his silence there was much to rue,
 And his *one* blow left little work for *two*.

XLIX.

He ask'd no further questions, and proceeded
 On to the house, but by a private way,
 So that the few who met him hardly heeded,
 So little they expected him that day ;
 If love paternal in his bosom pleaded
 For Haidée's sake, is more than I can say,
 But certainly to one deem'd dead returning,
 This revel seem'd a curious mode of mourning.

L.

If all the dead could now return to life,
 (Which God forbid !) or some, or a great many,
 For instance, if a husband or his wife
 (Nuptial examples are as good as any),
 No doubt whate'er might be their former strife,
 The present weather would be much more rainy—
 Tears shed into the grave of the connection
 Would share most probably its resurrection.

LI.

He enter'd in the house no more his home,
 A thing to human feelings the most trying,
 And harder for the heart to overcome,
 Perhaps, than even the mental pangs of dying ;
 To find our hearthstone turn'd into a tomb,
 And round its once warm precincts palely lying
 The ashes of our hopes, is a deep grief,
 Beyond a single gentleman's belief.

LII.

He enter'd in the house—his home no more,
 For without hearts there is no home ;—and felt
 The solitude of passing his own door
 Without a welcome : *there* he long had dwelt,
 There his few peaceful days Time had swept o'er,
 There his warm bosom and keen eye would melt
 Over the innocence of that sweet child,
 His only shrine of feelings undefiled.

LIII.

He was a man of a strange temperament,
 Of mild demeanour though of savage mood,
 Moderate in all his habits, and content
 With temperance in pleasure, as in food,
 Quick to perceive, and strong to bear, and meant
 For something better, if not wholly good ;
 His country's wrongs and his despair to save her
 Had stung him from a slave to an enslaver.

LIV.

The love of power, and rapid gain of gold,
 The hardness by long habitude produced,
 The dangerous life in which he had grown old,
 The mercy he had granted oft abused,
 The sights he was accustomed to behold,
 The wild seas, and wild men with whom he cruised,
 Had cost his enemies a long repentance,
 And made him a good friend, but bad acquaintance.

LV.

But something of the spirit of old Greece
 Flash'd o'er his soul a few heroic rays,
 Such as lit onward to the Golden Fleece
 His predecessors in the Colchian days ;
 'Tis true he had no ardent love for peace—
 Alas ! his country show'd no path to praise :
 Hate to the world and war with every nation
 He waged, in vengeance of her degradation.

LVI.

Still o'er his mind the influence of the clime
Shed its Ionian elegance, which show'd
Its power unconsciously full many a time,—
A taste seen in the choice of his abode,
A love of music and of scenes sublime,
A pleasure in the gentle stream that flow'd
Past him in crystal, and a joy in flowers,
Bedew'd his spirit in his calmer hours.

LVII.

But whatsoe'er he had of love reposed
On that beloved daughter; she had been
The only thing which kept his heart unclosed
Amidst the savage deeds he had done and seen,
A lonely pure affection unopposed:
There wanted but the loss of this to wean
His feelings from all milk of human kindness,
And turn him like the Cyclops¹⁶ mad with blindness.

LVIII.

The cubless tigress in her jungle raging
Is dreadful to the shepherd and the flock;
The ocean when its yeasty war is waging
Is awful to the vessel near the rock;
But violent things will sooner bear assuaging,
Their fury being spent by its own shock,
Than the stern, single, deep, and wordless ire¹⁷
Of a strong human heart, and in a sire.

LIX.

It is a hard although a common case
To find our children running restive—they
In whom our brightest days we would retrace,
Our little selves re-formed in finer clay,
Just as old age is creeping on apace,
And clouds come o'er the sunset of our day,
They kindly leave us, though not quite alone,
But in good company—the gout or stone.

LX.

Yet a fine family is a fine thing
 (Provided they don't come in after dinner);¹⁸
 'Tis beautiful to see a matron bring
 Her children up (if nursing them don't thin her);
 Like cherubs round an altar-piece they cling
 To the fire-side (a sight to touch a sinner).
 A lady with her daughters or her nieces
 Shine like a guinea and seven-shilling pieces.

LXI.

Old Lambro pass'd unseen a private gate,
 And stood within his hall at eventide;
 Meantime the lady and her lover sate
 At wassail in their beauty and their pride:
 An ivory inlaid table spread with state
 Before them, and fair slaves on every side;¹⁹
 Gems, gold, and silver, form'd the service mostly,
 Mother of pearl and coral the less costly.²⁰

LXII.

The dinner made about a hundred dishes;
 Lamb and pistachio nuts—in short, all meats,
 And saffron soups, and sweetbreads; and the fishes
 Were of the finest that e'er flounced in nets,
 Drest to a Sybarite's most pampered wishes;
 The beverage was various sherbets
 Of raisin, orange, and pomegranate juice,
 Squeez'd through the rind, which makes it best for use.²¹

LXIII.

These were ranged round, each in its crystal ewer,
 And fruits, and date-bread loaves closed the repast,
 And Mocha's berry, from Arabia pure,
 In small fine China cups, came in at last;
 Gold cups of filigree made to secure
 The hand from burning underneath them placed,
 Cloves, cinnamon, and saffron too were boil'd
 Up with the coffee, which (I think) they spoil'd.²²

LXIV.

The hangings of the room were tapestry, made
 Of velvet panels, each of different hue,
 And thick with damask flowers of silk inlaid ;
 And round them ran a yellow border too ;
 The upper border, richly wrought, display'd,
 Embroider'd delicately o'er with blue,
 Soft Persian sentences, in lilac letters,
 From poets, or the moralists their betters.²³

LXV.

These Oriental writings on the wall,
 Quite common in those countries, are a kind
 Of monitors adapted to recall,
 Like skulls at Memphian banquets, to the mind
 The words which shook Belshazzar in his hall,
 And took his kingdom from him : You will find,
 Though sages may pour out their wisdom's treasure,
 There is no sterner moralist than Pleasure.

LXVI.

A beauty at the season's close grown hectic,
 A genius who has drunk himself to death,
 A rake turn'd methodistic, or Eclectic²⁴—
 (For that's the name they like to pray beneath)²⁵—
 But most, an alderman struck apoplectic,
 Are things that really take away the breath,—
 And show that late hours, wine, and love are able
 To do not much less damage than the table.

LXVII.

Haidée and Juan carpeted their feet
 On crimson satin, bordered with pale blue ;
 Their sofa occupied three parts complete
 Of the apartment—and appear'd quite new ;
 The velvet cushions (for a throne more meet)—
 Were scarlet, from whose glowing centre grew
 A sun emboss'd in gold,²⁶ whose rays of tissue,
 Meridian-like, were seen all light to issue.²⁷

LXVIII.

Crystal and marble, plate and porcelain,
 Had done their work of splendour ; Indian mats
 And Persian carpets, which the heart bled to stain,
 Over the floors were spread ; gazelles and cats,
 And dwarfs and blacks, and such like things, that gain
 Their bread as ministers and favourites—(that's
 To say, by degradation)—mingled there
 As plentiful as in a court or fair.

LXIX.

There was no want of lofty mirrors, and
 The tables, most of ebony inlaid
 With mother of pearl or ivory, stood at hand,
 Or were of tortoise-shell or rare woods made,
 Fretted with gold or silver :—by command,
 The greater part of these were ready spread
 With viands and sherbets in ice—and wine—
 Kept for all comers at all hours to dine.

LXX.

Of all the dresses I select Haidée's :
 She wore two jelicks—one was of pale yellow ;
 Of azure, pink, and white was her chemise—²⁸
 'Neath which her breast heaved like a little billow ;
 With buttons form'd of pearls as large as peas,
 All gold and crimson shone her jelick's fellow,
 And the striped white gauze baracan that bound her,
 Like fleecy clouds about the moon, flow'd round her.

LXXI.

One large gold bracelet clasp'd each lovely arm,
 Lockless—so pliable from the pure gold
 That the hand stretch'd and shut it without harm,
 The limb which it adorn'd its only mould ;
 So beautiful—its very shape would charm,
 And clinging as if loath to lose its hold,
 The purest ore enclosed the whitest skin
 That ere by precious metal was held in.²⁹

LXXII.

Around, as princess of her father's land,
A like gold bar above her instep roll'd ³⁰
Announced her rank ; twelve rings were on her hand ;
Her hair was starr'd with gems ; her veil's fine fold
Below her breast was fasten'd with a band
Of lavish pearls, whose worth could scarce be told ;
Her orange silk full Turkish trousers furl'd
About the prettiest ankle in the world.

LXXIII.

Her hair's long auburn waves down to her heel
Flow'd like an Alpine torrent which the sun
Dyes with his morning light,—and would conceal
Her person ³¹ if allow'd at large to run,
And still they seem'd resentfully to feel
The silken fillet's curb, and sought to shun
Their bonds whene'er some Zephyr caught began
To offer his young pinion as her fan.

LXXIV.

Round her she made an atmosphere of life,
The very air seem'd lighter from her eyes,
They were so soft and beautiful, and rife
With all we can imagine of the skies,
And pure as Psyche ere she grew a wife—
Too pure even for the purest human ties ;
Her overpowering presence made you feel
It would not be idolatry to kneel. ³²

LXXV.

Her eyelashes, though dark as night, were tinged
(It is the country's custom ³³), but in vain ;
For those large black eyes were so blackly fringed,
The glossy rebels mock'd the jetty stain,
And in their native beauty stood avenged :
Her nails were touch'd with henna ; but again
The power of art was turn'd to nothing, for
They could not look more rosy than before.

LXXVI.

The henna should be deeply dyed to make
 The skin relieved appear more fairly fair ;
 She had no need of this, day ne'er will break
 On mountain tops more heavenly white than her :
 The eye might doubt if it were well awake,
 She was so like a vision ; I might err,
 But Shakspeare also says, 'tis very silly
 " To gild refined gold, or paint the lily."

LXXVII.

Juan had on a shawl of black and gold,
 But a white baracan, and so transparent
 The sparkling gems beneath you might behold,
 Like small stars through the milky way apparent ;
 His turbau furl'd in many a graceful fold,
 An emerald aigrette with Haidée's hair in't
 Surmounted, as its clasp, a growing crescent,
 Whose rays shone ever trembling, but incessant.

LXXVIII.

And now they were diverted by their suite,
 Dwarfs, dancing-girls, black eunuchs, and a poet,
 Which made their new establishment complete ;
 The last was of great fame, and liked to show it ;
 His verses rarely wanted their due feet—
 And for his theme—he seldom sung below it,
 He being paid to satirise or flatter,
 As the psalm says, " inditing a good matter."

LXXIX.

He praised the present, and abused the past,
 Reversing the good custom of old days,
 An Eastern anti-jacobin at last
 He turn'd, preferring pudding to *no* praise—
 For some few years his lot had been o'ercast
 By his seeming independent in his lays,
 But now he sung the Sultan and the Pacha
 With truth like Southey, and with verse like Crashaw.³⁴

LXXX.

He was a man who had seen many changes,
 And always changed as true as any needle ;
 His polar star being one which rather ranges,
 And not the fix'd—he knew the way to wheedle :
 So vile he 'scaped the doom which oft avenges ;
 And being fluent (save indeed when fee'd ill),
 He lied with such a fervour of intention—
 There was no doubt he earn'd his laureate pension.

LXXXI.

But he had genius,—when a turncoat has it,
 The “ Vates irritabilis ” takes care
 That without notice few full moons shall pass it ;
 Even good men like to make the public stare :—
 But to my subject—let me see—what was it ?—
 Oh !—the third canto—and the pretty pair—
 Their loves, and feasts, and house, and dress, and mode
 Of living in their insular abode.

LXXXII.

Their poet, a sad trimmer, but no less
 In company a very pleasant fellow,
 Had been the favourite of full many a mess
 Of men, and made them speeches when half mellow ;
 And though his meaning they could rarely guess,
 Yet still they deign'd to hiccup or to bellow
 The glorious meed of popular applause,
 Of which the first ne'er knows the second cause.

LXXXIII.

But now being lifted into high society,
 And having pick'd up several odds and ends
 Of free thoughts in his travels, for variety,
 He deem'd, being in a lone isle, among friends,
 That without any danger of a riot, he
 Might for long lying make himself amends ;
 And singing as he sung in his warm youth,
 Agree to a short armistice with truth.

LXXXIV.

He had travell'd 'mongst the Arabs, Turks, and Franks,
 And knew the self-loves of the different nations ;
 And having lived with people of all ranks,
 Had something ready upon most occasions—
 Which got him a few presents and some thanks.
 He varied with some skill his adulations ;
 To “do at Rome as Romans do,” a piece
 Of conduct was which he observed in Greece.

LXXXV.

Thus, usually, when he was asked to sing,
 He gave the different nations something national ;
 'Twas all the same to him—“God save the king,”
 Or “*Ca ira*,” according to the fashion all :
 His muse made increment of any thing,
 From the high lyric down to the low rational :
 If Pindar sang horse-races, what should hinder
 Himself from being as pliable as Pindar ?

LXXXVI.

In France for instance, he would write a chanson ;
 In England a six canto quarto tale ;
 In Spain he'd make a ballad or romance on
 The last war—much the same in Portugal ;
 In Germany, the Pegasus he'd prance on
 Would be old Goethe's—(see what says de Staël) ;
 In Italy he'd ape the “Trecentisti ;”³⁵
 In Greece, he'd sing some sort of hymn like this t' ye :

1.

The isles of Greece, the isles of Greece !
 Where burning Sappho loved and sung,
 Where grew the arts of war and peace,
 Where Delos rose, and Phœbus sprung!
 Eternal summer gilds them yet,
 But all, except their sun, is set.

2.

The Scian³⁶ and the Teian muse,³⁷
 The hero's harp, the lover's lute,
 Have found the fame your shores refuse ;
 Their place of birth alone is mute
 To sounds which echo further west
 Than your sires' "Islands of the Blest."³⁸

3.

The mountains look on Marathon—³⁹
 And Marathon looks on the sea ;
 And musing there an hour alone,
 I dream'd that Greece might still be free ;
 For standing on the Persians' grave,
 I could not deem myself a slave.

4.

A king sate on the rocky brow
 Which looks o'er sea-born Salamis ;
 And ships, by thousands, lay below,
 And men in nations ;—all were his !
 He counted them at break of day—
 And when the sun set where were they ?⁴⁰

5.

And where are they ? and where art thou,
 My country ? On thy voiceless shore
 The heroic lay is tuneless now—
 The heroic bosom beats no more !
 And must thy lyre, so long divine,
 Degenerate into hands like mine ?

6.

'Tis something, in the dearth of fame,
 Though link'd among a fetter'd race,
 To feel at least a patriot's shame,
 Even as I sing, suffuse my face ;
 For what is left the poet here ?
 For Greeks a blush—for Greece a tear.

7.

Must *we* but weep o'er days more blest?
 Must *we* but blush?—Our fathers bled.
 Earth! render back from out thy breast
 A remnant of our Spartan dead!
 Of the three hundred grant but three,
 To make a new Thermopylæ!

8.

What, silent still? and silent all?
 Ah! no;—the voices of the dead
 Sound like a distant torrent's fall,
 And answer, "Let one living head,
 But one arise,—we come, we come!"
 'Tis but the living who are dumb.

9.

In vain—in vain: strike other chords;
 Fill high the cup with Samian wine!
 Leave battles to the Turkish hordes,
 And shed the blood of Scio's vine!
 Hark! rising to the ignoble call—
 How answers each bold Bacchanal!

10.

You have the Pyrrhic dance as yet;
 Where is the Pyrrhic phalanx gone?
 Of two such lessons, why forget
 The nobler and the manlier one?
 You have the letters Cadmus gave—
 Think ye he meant them for a slave?

11.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!
 We will not think of themes like these!
 It made Anacreon's song divine:
 He served—but served Polycrates—
 A tyrant; but our masters then
 Were still, at least, our countrymen.

12.

The tyrant of the Chersonese
 Was freedom's best and bravest friend ;
That tyrant was Miltiades !
 Oh ! that the present hour would lend
 Another despot of the kind !
 Such chains as his were sure to bind.

13.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine !
 On Suli's rock, and Parga's shore,
 Exists the remnant of a line
 Such as the Doric mothers bore ;
 And there, perhaps, some seed is sown,
 The Heracleidan blood might own.⁴¹

14.

Trust not for freedom to the Franks—
 They have a king who buys and sells :
 In native swords, and native ranks,
 The only hope of courage dwells :
 But Turkish force, and Latin fraud,
 Would break your shield, however broad.

15.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine !
 Our virgins dance beneath the shade—
 I see their glorious black eyes shine ;
 But gazing on each glowing maid,
 My own the burning tear-drop laves,
 To think such breasts must suckle slaves.

16.

Place me on Sunium's marbled steep,
 Where nothing, save the waves and I,
 May hear our mutual murmurs sweep ;
 There, swan-like, let me sing and die :⁴²
 A land of slaves shall ne'er be mine—
 Dash down you cup of Samian wine !⁴³

LXXXVII.

Thus sung, or would, or could, or should have sung,
 The modern Greek, in tolerable verse ;
 If not like Orpheus quite, when Greece was young,
 Yet in these times he might have done much worse :
 His strain display'd some feeling—right or wrong ;
 And feeling, in a poet, is the source
 Of others' feeling ; but they are such liars,
 And take all colours—like the hands of dyers.

LXXXVIII.

But words are things, and a small drop of ink,
 Falling like dew, upon a thought, produces
 That which makes thousands, perhaps millions, think ;
 'Tis strange, the shortest letter which man uses
 Instead of speech, may form a lasting link
 Of ages ; to what straits old Time reduces
 Frail man, when paper—even a rag like this,
 Survives himself, his tomb, and all that's his.

LXXXIX.

And when his bones are dust, his grave a blank,
 His station, generation, even his nation,
 Become a thing, or nothing, save to rank
 In chronological commemoration,
 Some dull MS. oblivion long has sank,
 Or graven stone found in a barraek's station
 In digging the foundation of a closet,
 May turn his name up, as a rare deposit.

xc.

And glory long has made the sages smile ;
 'Tis something, nothing, words, illusion, wind—
 Depending more upon the historian's style
 Than on the name a person leaves behind :
 Troy owes to Homer what whist owes to Hoyle :
 The present century was growing blind
 To the great Marlborough's skill in giving knocks,
 Until his late Life by Archdeacon Coxe.

XCI.

Milton's the prince of poets—so we say ;
 A little heavy, but no less divine :
 An independent being in his day—
 Learn'd, pious, temperate in love and wine ;
 But his life falling into Johnson's way,
 We're told this great high priest of all the Nine
 Was whipt at college—a harsh sire—odd spouse,
 For the first Mrs. Milton left his house.⁴⁴

XCII.

All these are, *certes*, entertaining facts,
 Like Shakspeare's stealing deer, Lord Bacon's bribes ;
 Like Titus' youth, and Cæsar's earliest acts ;
 Like Burns (whom Doctor Currie well describes) ;
 Like Cromwell's pranks ;—but although truth exacts
 These amiable descriptions from the scribes,
 As most essential to their hero's story,
 They do not much contribute to his glory.

XCIII.

All are not moralists, like Southey, when
 He prated to the world of "Pantisocracy ;"
 Or Wordsworth unexcised, unhired, who then
 Season'd his pedlar poems with democracy ;⁴⁵
 Or Coleridge,⁴⁶ long before his flighty pen
 Let to the Morning Post its aristoeracy ;⁴⁷
 When he and Southey, following the same path,
 Espoused two partners (milliners of Bath).

XCIV.

Such names at present cut a convict figure,
 The very Botany Bay in moral geography ;
 Their loyal treason, renegado rigour,
 Are good manure for their more bare biography,
 Wordsworth's last quarto, by the way, is bigger
 Than any since the birthday of typography ;
 A drowzy frowzy poem, call'd the "Excursion,"
 Writ in a manner which is my aversion.

xcv.

He there builds up a formidable dyke
 Between his own and others' intellect;
 But Wordsworth's poem, and his followers, like
 Joanna Southcote's Shiloh,⁴⁸ and her sect,
 Are things which in this century don't strike
 The public mind,—so few are the elect;
 And the new births of both their stale virginities
 Have proved but dropsies, taken for divinities.

xcvi.

But let me to my story: I must own,
 If I have any fault, it is digression,
 Leaving my people to proceed alone,
 While I soliloquize beyond expression:
 But these are my addresses from the throne,
 Which put off business to the ensuing session:
 Forgetting each omission is a loss to
 The world, not quite so great as Ariosto.

xcvii.

I know that what our neighbours call "*longueurs*,"
 (We've not so good a *word*, but have the *thing*,
 In that complete perfection which ensures
 An epic from Bob Southey every Spring—)
 Form not the true temptation which allures
 The reader; but 'twould not be hard to bring
 Some fine examples of the *épopée*,
 To prove its grand ingredient is *ennui*.⁴⁹

xcviii.

We learn from Horace, "Homer sometimes sleeps;"
 We feel without him, Wordsworth sometimes wakes,—
 To show with what complacency he creeps,
 With his dear "*Waggoners*," around his lakes.⁵⁰
 He wishes for "a boat" to sail the deeps—
 Of ocean?—No, of air; and then he makes
 Another outcry for "a little boat,"
 And drivels seas to set it well afloat.⁵¹

XCIX.

If he must fain sweep o'er the ethereal plain,
 And Pegasus runs restive in his "Waggon,"
 Could he not beg the loan of Charles's Wain?
 Or pray Medea for a single dragon?
 Or if, too classic for his vulgar brain,
 He fear'd his neck to venture such a nag on,
 And he must needs mount nearer to the moon,
 Could not the blockhead ask for a balloon?

c.

"Pedlars," and "Boats," and "Waggons!" Oh! ye shades
 Of Pope and Dryden, are we come to this?
 That trash of such sort not alone evades
 Contempt, but from the bathos' vast abyss
 Floats scumlike uppermost, and these Jack Cades
 Of sense and song above your graves may hiss—
 The "little boatman" and his "Peter Bell"
 Can sneer at him who drew "Achitophel!"⁵²

CI.

T' our tale.—The feast was over, the slaves gone.
 The dwarfs and dancing girls had all retired;
 The Arab lore and poet's song were done,
 And every sound of revelry expired;
 The lady and her lover, left alone,
 The rosy flood of twilight's sky admired;—
 Ave Maria! o'er the earth and sea,
 That heavenliest hour of Heaven is worthiest thee!

CII.

Ave Maria! blessed be the hour!
 The time, the clime, the spot, where I so oft
 Have felt that moment in its fullest power
 Sink o'er the earth so beautiful and soft,
 While swung the deep bell in the distant tower,⁵³
 Or the faint dying day-hymn stole aloft,
 And not a breath erept through the rosy air,
 And yet the forest leaves seem'd stirr'd with prayer.

ciii.

Ave Maria! 'tis the hour of prayer!

Ave Maria! 'tis the hour of love!

Ave Maria! may our spirits dare

Look up to thine and to thy Son's above!

Ave Maria! oh that face so fair!

Those downcast eyes beneath the Almighty dove—
What though 'tis but a pictured image strike,
That painting is no idol,—'tis too like.

civ.

Some kinder casuists are pleased to say,

In nameless print ⁵⁴—that I have no devotion;

But set those persons down with me to pray,

And you shall see who has the properest notion

Of getting into heaven the shortest way;

My altars are the mountains and the ocean,

Earth, air, stars,—all that springs from the great Whole,

Who hath produced, and will receive the soul.

cv.

Sweet hour of twilight!—in the solitude

Of the pine forest, and the silent shore

Which bounds Ravenna's immemorial wood,

Rooted where once the Adrian wave flow'd o'er,

To where the last Cæsarean fortress stood,

Evergreen forest! which Boccaccio's lore

And Dryden's lay made haunted ground to me,

How have I loved the twilight hour and thee!

cvi.

The shrill cicadas, people of the pine,

Making their summer lives one ceaseless song,

Were the sole echoes, save my steed's and mine,

And vesper bell's that rose the boughs along;

The spectre huntsman of Onesti's line,

His hell-dogs, and their chase, and the fair throng

Which learn'd from this example not to fly

From a true lover,—shadow'd my mind's eye.⁵⁵

CVII.

Oh, Hesperus ! thou bringest all good things ⁵⁶—
 Home to the weary, to the hungry cheer,
 To the young bird the parent's brooding wings,
 The welcome stall to the o'erlabour'd steer ;
 Whate'er of peace about our hearthstone clings,
 Whate'er our household gods protect of dear,
 Are gather'd round us by thy look of rest ;
 Thou bring'st the child, too, to the mother's breast.

CVIII.

Soft hour ! which wakes the wish and melts the heart
 Of those who sail the seas, on the first day
 When they from their sweet friends are torn apart ;
 Or fills with love the pilgrim on his way
 As the far bell of vesper makes him start,
 Seeming to weep the dying day's decay ;
 Is this a fancy which our reason scorns ?
 Ah ! surely nothing dies but something mourns ! ⁵⁷

CIX.

When Nero perish'd by the justest doom
 Which ever the destroyer yet destroy'd,
 Amidst the roar of liberated Rome,
 Of nations freed, and the world overjoy'd,
 Some hands unseen strew'd flowers upon his tomb : ⁵⁸
 Perhaps the weakness of a heart not void
 Of feeling for some kindness done, when power
 Had left the wretch an uncorrupted hour.

CX.

But I'm digressing ; what on earth has Nero,
 Or any such like sovereign buffoons, ⁵⁹
 To do with the transactions of my hero,
 More than such madmen's fellow man—the moon's ?
 Sure my invention must be down at zero,
 And I grown one of many " wooden spoons "
 Of verse (the name with which we Cantabs please
 To dub the last of honours in degrees).

CXI.

I feel this tediousness will never do—
'Tis being *too* epic, and I must cut down
(In copying) this long canto into two;
They'll never find it out, unless I own
The fact, excepting some experienced few;
And then as an improvement 'twill be shown:
I'll prove that such the opinion of the critic is
From Aristotle *passim*.—See Ποητικης.

NOTES TO CANTO THE THIRD.

1.—Stanza ii. line 8.

Are laid within our bosoms but to perish.

[This, we must allow, is pretty enough, and not at all objectionable in a moral point of view. We fear, however, that we cannot say as much for what follows: marrying is no joke, and therefore not a fit subject to joke about; besides, for a married man to be merry on that score, is very like trying to overcome the toothache by a laugh.—HOGG.]

2.—Stanza iv. line 8.

But those who have ne'er end with only one.

[These two lines are a versification of a saying of Montaigne.]

3.—Stanza viii. line 8.

He would have written sonnets all his life?

[“Had Petrarch’s passion led to Petrarch’s wedding,
How many sonnets had ensued the bedding?”—MS.]

4.—Stanza ix. line 8.

They say no more of Death or of the Lady.

[The old ballad of “Death and the Lady” is alluded to in Shakspeare.]

5.—Stanza x. line 3.

Dante.

Dante calls his wife, in the “Inferno,” “la fiera moglie.”

6.—Stanza x. line 3.

Milton.

Milton’s first wife ran away from him within the first month. If she had not, what would John Milton have done? [From whatever causes

it may have arisen, the coincidence is no less striking than saddening, that, on the list of married poets who have been unhappy in their homes, there should already be found four such illustrious names as Dante, Milton, Shakspeare, and Dryden; and that we should now have to add, as a partner in their destiny, a name worthy of being placed beside the greatest of them.—MOORE.]

7.—Stanza xi. line 8.

Meant to personify the mathematics.

[“Lady B. would have made an excellent wrangler at Cambridge.”—*Byron Diary.*]

8.—Stanza xiv. line 7.

Pursued o'er the high seas his watery journey,

[“Display'd much more of nerve, perhaps of wit,
Than any of the parodies of Pitt.”—MS.]

9.—Stanza xxv. line 8.

I've known the absent wrong'd four times a day.

[“Yet for all that don't stay away too long,
A sofa, like a bed, may come by wrong.”—MS.]

10.—Stanza xxix. line 7.

Perceived it was the Pyrrhic dance so martial,

[“This dance is still performed by young men armed cap-à-pie, who execute, to the sound of instruments, all the proper movements of attack and defence.”—CLARKE.]

11.—Stanza xxx. line 1.

And further on a group of Grecian girls,

[“Their manner of dancing is certainly the same that Diana is sung to have danced on the banks of Eurotas. The great lady still leads the dance, and is followed by a troop of young girls, who imitate her steps, and if she sings make up the chorus. The tunes are extremely gay and lively, yet with something in them wonderfully soft. The steps are varied according to the pleasure of her that leads the dance, but always in exact time, and infinitely more agreeable than any of our dances.”—LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.]

12.—Stanza xxx. line 6.

(The least of which would set ten poets raving);

[“That would have set Tom Moore, though married, raving.”—MS.]

13.—Stanza xxxix. line 8.

While she had not one hour to spare from loving.

[“All had been open heart and open house,
Ever since Juan served her for a spouse.”—MS.]

14.—Stanza xli. line 8.

He was so great a loss to good society.

[The portrait of this man is one of the best, if not the very best, of all Lord Byron's gloomy portraits. It may be the Corsair grown into an elderly character and a father; but it is equal to the finest heads that ever Michael Angelo or Caravaggio painted with black and umber.—BLACKWOOD.]

15.—Stanza xlv. line 8.

For none likes more to hear himself converse."

"Risponde allor' Margutte, a dir tel tosto,
Io non credo piu al nero ch' all' azzurro:
Ma nel cappone, o lesso, o vnogli arrosto,
E credo alcuna volta anco nel burro;
Nella cervigia, e quando io n' ho nel mosto,
E molto piu nell' espro che il mangurro;
Ma sopra tutto nel buon vino ho fede,
E credo che sia salvo chi gli crede."—
PULCI, *Morgante Maggiore*, ca. 18. st. 151.

16.—Stanza lvii. line 8.

And turn him like the Cyclops mad with blindness.

[“ And make him Samson-like—more fierce with blindness.”—MS.]

17.—Stanza lviii. line 7.

Than the stern, single, deep, and wordless ire

[“ Not so the single, deep, and wordless ire,
Of a strong human heart,” &c.—MS.]

18.—Stanza lx. line 2.

(Provided they don't come in after dinner);

[“ I said I disliked the custom which some people had of bringing their children into company, because it in a manner forced us to pay foolish compliments to please their parents.”—JOHNSON. “ You are right, sir; we may be excused for not caring much about other people's children, for there are many who care very little about their own.”—*Boswell*, vol. vi. p. 47. ed. 1835.]

19.—Stanza lxi. line 6.

Before them, and fair slaves on every side;

[“ Much of the description of the *furniture* in canto third, is taken from *Tully's Tripoli* (pray note this), and the rest from my own observation. Remember, I never meant to conceal this at all, and have only not stated it, because ‘Don Juan’ had no preface, nor name to it.”—*Lord Byron to Mr. Murray*, Aug. 23, 1821.]

20.—Stanza lxi. line 8.

Mother of pearl and coral the less costly.

["A small table is brought in when refreshments are served: it is of ebony inlaid with mother of pearl, tortoiseshell, ivory, gold and silver."—*Tully's Tripoli*, 4to, 1816, p. 133.]

21.—Stanza lxii. line 21.

Squeez'd through the rind, which makes it best for use.

["The beverage was various sherbets, composed of the juice of boiled raisins, oranges, and pomegranates, squeezed through the rind."—*Ibid.* p. 137.]

22.—Stanza lxiii. line 8.

Up with the coffee, which (I think) they spoil'd.

["Coffee was served in small china cups; gold filigree cups were put under them. They introduced cloves, cinnamon, and saffron into the coffee."—*Ibid.* p. 132.]

23.—Stanza lxiv. line 8.

From poets, or the moralists their betters.

["The hangings of the room were of tapestry, made in panels of different-coloured velvet, thickly inlaid with flowers of silk damask: a yellow border finished the tapestry at top and bottom, the upper border being embroidered with Moorish sentences out of the Koran in lilac letters."—*Ibid.* 133.]

24.—Stanza lxvi. line 3.

A rake turn'd methodistic, or Eclectic—

[The allusion is to the religious dissenting review.]

25.—Stanza lxvi. line 4.

(For that's the name they like to pray beneath)—

["For that's the name they like to cant beneath."—MS.]

26.—Stanza lxvii. line 7.

A sun emboss'd in gold, whose rays of tissue,

["The carpet was of crimson satin with a deep border of pale blue. The cushions that lay around were of crimson velvet; the centre ones were embroidered with a sun in gold."—TULLY.]

27.—Stanza lxvii. line 8.

Meridian-like, were seen all light to issue.

["The upholsterer's 'fiat lux' had bade to issue."—MS.]

28.—Stanza lxx. line 3.

Of azure, pink, and white was her chemise—

["Her chemise was covered with gold embroidery at the neck; over

it she wore a gold and silver tissue jellick, with coral and pearl buttons, set quite close together down the front. The baracan she wore over her dress was of the finest crimson transparent gauzes, between rich silk stripes of the same colour."—TULLY, p. 31.]

29.—Stanza lxxi. line 8.

That ere by precious metal was held in.

This dress is Moorish, and the bracelets and bar are worn in the manner described. The reader will perceive hereafter, that as the mother of Haidée was of Fez, her daughter wore the garb of the country.

30.—Stanza lxxii. line 2.

A like gold bar above her instep roll'd

The bar of gold above the instep is a mark of sovereign rank in the women of the families of the deys, and is worn as such by their female relatives.

31.—Stanza lxxiii. line 4.

Her person if allow'd at large to run

This is no exaggeration: there were four women whom I remember to have seen, who possessed their hair in this profusion; of these, three were English, the other was a Levantine. Their hair was of that length and quantity, that, when let down, it almost entirely shaded the person, so as nearly to render dress a superfluity. Of these, only one had dark hair; the Oriental had, perhaps, the lightest colour of the four.

32.—Stanza lxxiv. line 8.

It would not be idolatry to kneel.

[——— "But Psyche owns no lord—
She walks a goddess from above;
All saw, all praised her, all adored,
But no one ever dared to love."—

Cupid and Psyche, from Apuleius, by Mr. HUDSON GURNEY, 1803.]

33.—Stanza lxxv. line 2.

(It is the country's custom), but in vain;

["It was, and still is, the custom to tinge the eyes of the women with an impalpable powder, prepared chiefly from crude antimony. This pigment, when applied to the inner surface of the lids, communicates to the eye a tender and fascinating languor."—HABESCI.]

34.—Stanza lxxix. line 8.

With truth like Southey, and with verse like Crashaw.

["Believed like Southey, and perused like Crashaw."—MS.

"Crashaw, the friend of Cowley, was honoured," says Warton, "with the praise of Pope; who both read his poems and borrowed from them.

Being ejected from his fellowship at Peterhouse for denying the covenant, he turned Roman Catholic, and died canon of the church at Loretto.”]

35.—Stanza lxxxvi. line 7.

In Italy he'd ape the “ Trecentisti ;”

[The poets of the fourteenth century—Dante, &c.]

36.—Stanza 2, line 1.

The Scian

[Homer.]

37.—Stanza 2, line 1.

and the Teian muse,

[Anacreon.]

38.—Stanza 2, line 6.

Than your sires’ “ Islands of the Blest.”

The νησοι μακαραν of the Greek poets were supposed to have been the Cape de Verd islands or the Canaries.

39.—Stanza 3, line 1.

The mountains look on Marathon—

[“ Eubœa looks on Marathon,
And Marathon looks on the sea,” &c.—MS.]

40.—Stanza 4, line 6.

And when the sun set where were they ?

“ Deep were the groans of Xerxes, when he saw
This havoc ; for his seat, a lofty mound
Commanding the wide sea, o'erlook'd the hosts.
With rueful cries he rent his royal robes,
And through his troops embattled on the shore
Gave signal of retreat ; then started wild
And fled disorder'd.”—ÆSCHYLUS.

41.—Stanza 13, line 6.

The Heracleidan blood might own.

[“ Which Hercules might deem his own.”—MS.]

42.—Stanza 16, line 4.

There, swan-like, let me sing and die:

ἰν' ὕλασιν ἐπέσσι πόντου
 προσόλημ' ἀλιζύστον, ἀκρῶν
 ὑποπλακα Σουνηυ. κ. τ. λ.—SOPH. *Ajax*, v. 1217.

43.—Stanza 16, line 6.

Dash down yon cup of Samian wine!

[“This glorious Ode on the aspirations of Greece after Liberty is instantly followed up by a strain of cold-blooded ribaldry; and we are brought back to the staple doctrine of the work—the non-existence of constancy in women, or honour in men, and the folly of expecting to meet with any such virtues, or of cultivating them for an undeserving world;—and all this mixed up with so much wit and cleverness, and knowledge of human nature, as to make it irresistibly pleasant and plausible—while there is not only no antidote supplied, but everything that might have operated in that way has been anticipated, and presented already in as strong and engaging a form as possible.”—JEFFREY.]

44.—Stanza xci. line 8.

For the first Mrs. Milton left his house.

See Johnson's *Life of Milton*.

45.—Stanza xciii. line 4.

Season'd his pedlar poems with democracy;

[“Confin'd his pedlar poems to democracy.”—MS.]

46.—Stanza xciii. line 5.

Or Coleridge, long before his flighty pen

[See Coleridge's “*Biographia Literaria*,” 1817.]

47.—Stanza xciii. line 6.

Let to the Morning Post its aristocracy;

[“Flourish'd its sophistry for aristocracy.”—MS.]

48.—Stanza xcv. line 4.

Joanna Southcote's Shiloh, and her sect,

[The followers of this fanatic are said to have amounted, at one time, to a hundred thousand. She announced when she was sixty-five that she should give birth in the course of the year to a second Shiloh, and a regal cradle was prepared for the expected prodigy. A Dr. Reece attested that she was really pregnant, deceived by dropsy, of which she died shortly afterwards, in 1814.]

49.—Stanza xcvii. line 8.

To prove its grand ingredient is ennui.

[Here follows in the original MS.—

“Time has approved Ennui to be the best
Of friends, and opiate draughts: your love and wine
Which shake so much the human brain and breast,
Must end in languor; men must sleep like swine:
The happy lover and the welcome guest
Both sink at last into a swoon divine;
Full of deep raptures and of bumpers, they
Are somewhat sick and sorry the next day.”]

50.—Stanza xcvi. line 4.

With his dear “Waggoners,” around his lakes.

[Wordsworth's “Benjamin the Waggoner” appeared in 1819.]

51.—Stanza xcvi. line 8.

And directs seas to set it well afloat.

[“There's something in a flying horse,
There's something in a huge balloon;
But through the clouds I'll never float
Until I have a little boat,” &c.—WORDSWORTH'S *Peter Bell*.]

52.—Stanza c. line 8.

Can sneer at him who drew “Achitophel!”

“The verses of Dryden, once highly celebrated, are forgotten.”—
Mr. W. WORDSWORTH'S *Preface*.

53.—Stanza cii. line 5.

While swung the deep bell in the distant tower,

[“While swung the signal from the sacred tower.”—MS.]

54.—Stanza civ. line 2.

In nameless print—that I have no devotion;

[“Are not these pretty stanzas?—some folks say—
Downright in print.”—MS.]

55.—Stanza cvi. line 8.

From a true lover,—shadow'd my mind's eye.

[“By her example warn'd, the rest beware;
More easy, less imperious, were the fair;
And that one hunting, which the devil design'd
For one fair female, lost him half the kind.”—
DRYDEN'S *Theodore and Honoria*.]

56.—Stanza cvii. line 1.

Oh, Hesperus ! thou bringest all good things—

“ Ἐσπερος πάντα φέρεις,
 Φέρεις οἶνον—φέρεις αἶγλα,
 Φέρεις ματαρεῖ παιδα.”—*Fragment of Sappho.*

57.—Stanza cviii. line 8.

Ah ! surely nothing dies but something mourns !

“ Era già l' ora che volge 'l disio,
 A' naviganti, e 'ntenerisce il cuore,
 Lo di ch' han detto a' dolci amici a dio ;
 E che lo nuovo peregrin' d' amore
 Punge, se ode Squilla di lontano,
 Che paia 'l giorno pianger che si muore.”—
 DANTE'S *Purgatory*, canto viii.

This last line is the first of Gray's *Elegy*, taken by him without acknowledgment.

58.—Stanza cix. line 5.

Some hands unseen strew'd flowers upon his tomb :

See Suetonius for this fact —[“ The public joy was so great upon the occasion of his death, that the common people ran up and down with caps upon their heads. And yet there were some, who for a long time trimmed up his tomb with spring and summer flowers, and one while placed his image upon his rostra dressed up in state robes, another while published proclamations in his name, as if he was yet alive, and would shortly come to Rome again, with a vengeance to all his enemies.”]

59.—Stanza cx. line 2.

Or any such like sovereign buffoons,

[“ But I'm digressing—what on earth have Nero
 And Wordsworth—both poetical buffoons,” &c.—MS.]



DON JUAN.



CANTO THE FOURTH.

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO THE FOURTH.



THE opinion given by Mr. Murray of the third and fourth cantos was that half was very good. "You are wrong," replied Lord Byron; "for if it were it would be the finest poem in existence. Where is the poetry of which one half is good? is it the *Æneid*? is it Milton's? is it Dryden's? is it any one's except Pope's and Goldsmith's, of which all is good? But if one half of the two new cantos be good in your opinion, what would you have more? No—no; no poetry is *generally* good—only by fits and starts—and you are lucky to get a sparkle here and there. You might as well want a midnight *all stars* as rhyme all perfect." "The third canto," he wrote again on the 19th of January, 1821, "is dull, but you must really put up with it; if the two first and two following are tolerable what do you expect?" When the new cantos were at last announced expectation was on tiptoe. "Scarcely any poem of the present day," said Thomas Campbell, "has been more generally read, or its continuation more eagerly and impatiently awaited. Its poetical merits have been extolled to the skies by its admirers, and the Priest and the Levite, though they have joined to anathematise it, have not, when they came in its way, passed by on the other side." The reception of the second instalment was equally flattering to the powers of the author, and belied his idea that there was a falling off in its spirit. No portion of the poem either then or since, found greater favour than the third canto, of which Lord Byron thought so meanly. The character of Lambro, whose mild manners and savage disposition were drawn from Ali Pacha, was thought extremely picturesque, as well as the vivid scene of motley revelry which greets his astonished eyes on his sudden return after his reported death. Coleridge considered it the most individual, and, therefore the best passage in Lord Byron's works, and said that the festal abandonment put him in mind of Nicholas Poussin's pictures. It does, indeed, resemble a richly coloured painting, crowded with groups of diversified gaiety, which appear to live and move before the eye. The graver strains were likewise in his happiest manner, and the inspiring lyric on Greece, and the pensive stanzas on evening at the close, would alone have sufficed to redeem the canto, and fulfil the promise of its predecessors. The fourth canto which was originally the second half of the third, is much inferior, though there is mirth in the account of the singers,—an episode due to Lord Byron's reminiscences of his Drury Lane management—and melancholy in the insanity and death of Haidée. In announcing the completion of these cantos, the poet expressed his belief that they were "very decent," and it was generally allowed that there was, comparatively, little which could make modesty blush, or piety frown. Though his page cannot be called absolutely spotless, he proved that he had the power, when he had the will, to keep all his pictures of life and nature free from every grosser stain, without the slightest sacrifice of point and entertainment.

CANTO THE FOURTH.

I.

NOTHING so difficult as a beginning
In poesy, unless perhaps the end;
For oftentimes when Pegasus seems winning
The race, he sprains a wing, and down we tend,
Like Lucifer when hurl'd from heaven for sinning
Our sin the same, and hard as his to mend,
Being pride,¹ which leads the mind to soar too far,
Till our own weakness shows us what we are.

II.

But Time, which brings all beings to their level,
And sharp Adversity, will teach at last
Man,—and, as we would hope,—perhaps the devil,
That neither of their intellects are vast:
While youth's hot wishes in our red veins revel,
We know not this—the blood flows on too fast:
But as the torrent widens towards the ocean,
We ponder deeply on each past emotion.

III.

As boy, I thought myself a clever fellow,
And wish'd that others held the same opinion;
They took it up when my days grew more mellow,
And other minds acknowledged my domiunon:
Now my sere fancy "falls into the yellow
Leaf,"² and Imagination droops her pinion,
And the sad truth which hovers o'er my desk
Turns what was once romantic to burlesque.

IV.

And if I laugh at any mortal thing,
 'Tis that I may not weep; and if I weep,
 'Tis that our nature cannot always bring
 Itself to apathy, for we must steep
 Our hearts first in the depths of Lethe's spring,
 Ere what we least wish to behold will sleep:
 Thetis baptised her mortal son in Styx;³
 A mortal mother would on Lethe fix.⁴

V.

Some have accused me of a strange design
 Against the creed and morals of the laud,
 And trace it in this poem every line;
 I don't pretend that I quite understand
 My own meaning when I would be *very* fine;
 But the fact is that I have nothing plann'd,
 Unless it were to be a moment merry,
 A novel word in my vocabulary.

VI.

To the kind reader of our sober clime
 This way of writing will appear exotic;
 Pulei was sire of the half-serious rhyme,
 Who sang when chivalry was more Quixotic,
 And revell'd in the fancies of the time,
 True knights, chaste dames, huge giants, kings despotic:
 But all these, save the last, being obsolete,
 I chose a modern subject as more meet.

VII.

How I have treated it, I do not know;
 Perhaps no better than they have treated me,
 Who have imputed such designs as show
 Not what they saw, but what they wish'd to see;
 But if it gives them pleasure, be it so,
 This is a liberal age, and thoughts are free:
 Meantime Apollo plucks me by the ear,
 And tells me to resume my story here.⁵

VIII.

Young Juan and his lady-love were left
 To their own hearts' most sweet society ;
 Even Time the pitiless in sorrow cleft
 With his rude scythe such gentle bosoms ; he
 Sigh'd to behold them of their hours bereft,
 Though foe to love ; and yet they could not be
 Meant to grow old, but die in happy spring,
 Before one charm or hope had taken wing.

IX.

Their faces were not made for wrinkles, their
 Pure blood to stagnate, their great hearts to fail ;
 The blank grey was not made to blast their hair,
 But like the climes that know nor snow nor hail,
 They were all summer ; lightning might assail
 And shiver them to ashes, but to trail
 A long and snake-like life of dull decay
 Was not for them—they had too little clay.

X.

They were alone once more ; for them to be
 Thus was another Eden ; they were never
 Weary, unless when separate : the tree
 Cut from its forest root of years—the river
 Damm'd from its fountain—the child from the knee
 And breast maternal wean'd at once for ever,—
 Would wither less than these two torn apart ;⁶
 Alas ! there is no instinct like the heart—

XI.

The heart—which may be broken : happy they !
 Thrice fortunate ! who of that fragile mould,
 The precious porcelain of human clay,
 Break with the first fall : they can ne'er behold
 The long year link'd with heavy day on day,
 And all which must be borne, and never told ;
 While life's strange principle will often lie
 Deepest in those who long the most to die.

XII.

“ Whom the gods love die young ” was said of yore, ⁷
 And many deaths do they escape by this :
 The death of friends, and that which slays even more—
 The death of friendship, love, youth, all that is,
 Except mere breath ; and since the silent shore
 Awaits at last even those who longest miss
 The old archer’s shafts, perhaps the early grave
 Which men weep over may be meant to save.

XIII.

Haidée and Juan thought not of the dead.
 The heavens, and earth, and air, seem’d made for them :
 They found no fault with Time, save that he fled ;
 They saw not in themselves aught to condemn ;
 Each was the other’s mirror, and but read
 Joy sparkling in their dark eyes like a gem,
 And knew such brightness was but the reflection
 Of their exchanging glances of affection.

XIV.

The gentle pressure, and the thrilling touch,
 The least glance better understood than words,
 Which still said all, and ne’er could say too much ;
 A language, too, but like to that of birds,
 Known but to them, at least appearing such
 As but to lovers a true sense affords ;
 Sweet playful phrases, which would seem absurd
 To those who have ceased to hear such, or ne’er heard.

XV.

All these were theirs, for they were children still,
 And children still they should have ever been ;
 They were not made in the real world to fill
 A busy character in the dull scene,
 But like two beings born from out a rill,
 A nymph and her beloved, all unuseen
 To pass their lives in fountains and on flowers,
 And never know the weight of human hours.

XVI.

Moons changing had roll'd on, and changeless found
 Those their bright rise had lighted to such joys
 As rarely they beheld throughout their round ;
 And these were not of the vain kind which cloy,
 For theirs were buoyant spirits, never bound
 By the mere senses ; and that which destroys⁸
 Most love, possession, unto them appear'd
 A thing which each endearment more endear'd.

XVII.

Oh beautiful ! and rare as beautiful !
 But theirs was love in which the mind delights
 To lose itself, when the old world grows dull,
 And we are sick of its hack sounds and sights,
 Intrigues, adventures of the common school,
 Its petty passions, marriages, and flights,
 Where Hymen's torch but brands one strumpet more,
 Whose husband only knows her not a wh—re.

XVIII.

Hard words ; harsh truth ; a truth which many know.
 Enough.—The faithful and the fairy pair,
 Who never found a single hour too slow,
 What was it made them thus exempt from care ?
 Young innate feelings all have felt below,
 Which perish in the rest, but in them were
 Inherent ; what we mortals call romantic,
 And always envy, though we deem it frantic.

XIX.

This is in others a factitious state,
 An opium dream of too much youth and reading,
 But was in them their nature or their fate :
 No novels e'er had set their young hearts bleeding,
 For Haidée's knowledge was by no means great,
 And Juan was a boy of saintly breeding ;
 So that there was no reason for their loves
 More than for those of nightingales or doves.

XX.

They gazed upon the sunset; 'tis an hour
 Dear unto all, but dearest to *their* eyes,
 For it had made them what they were: the power
 Of love had first o'erwhelm'd them from such skies,
 When happiness had been their only dower,
 And twilight saw them link'd in passion's ties;
 Charm'd with each other, all things charm'd that brought
 The past still welcome as the present thought.

XXI.

I know not why, but in that hour to-night,
 Even as they gazed, a sudden tremor came,
 And swept, as 'twere, across their heart's delight,
 Like the wind o'er a harp-string, or a flame,
 When one is shook in sound, and one in sight:
 And thus some boding flash'd through either frame,
 And call'd from Juan's breast a faint low sigh,
 While one new tear arose in Haidée's eye.

XXII.

That large black prophet eye seem'd to dilate
 And follow far the disappearing sun,
 As if their last day of a happy date
 With his broad, bright, and dropping orb were gone.
 Juan gazed on her as to ask his fate—
 He felt a grief, but knowing cause for none,
 His glance enquired of hers for some excuse
 For feelings causeless, or at least abstruse.

XXIII.

She turn'd to him, and smiled, but in that sort
 Which makes not others smile;⁹ then turn'd aside:
 Whatever feeling shook her, it seem'd short,
 And master'd by her wisdom or her pride;
 When Juan spoke, too—it might be in sport—
 Of this their mutual feeling, she replied—
 "If it should be so,—but—it cannot be—
 Or I at least shall not survive to see."

XXIV.

Juan would question further, but she press'd
His lip to hers, and silenced him with this,
And then dismiss'd the omen from her breast,
Defying augury with that fond kiss ;
And no doubt of all methods 'tis the best :
Some people prefer wine—'tis not amiss ;
I have tried both ; so those who would a part take
May choose between the headache and the heartache.

XXV.

One of the two, according to your choice,
Woman or wine, you'll have to undergo ;
Both maladies are taxes on our joys :
But which to choose, I really hardly know ;
And if I had to give a casting voice,
For both sides I could many reasons show,
And then decide, without great wrong to either,
It were much better to have both than neither.

XXVI.

Juan and Haidée gazed upon each other
With swimming looks of speechless tenderness,
Which mix'd all feelings, friend, child, lover, brother ;
All that the best can mingle and express
When two pure hearts are pour'd in one another,
And love too much, and yet can not love less ;
But almost sanctify the sweet excess
By the immortal wish and power to bless.

XXVII.

Mix'd in each other's arms, and heart in heart,
Why did they not then die?—they had lived too long
Should an hour come to bid them breathe apart ;
Years could but bring them cruel things or wrong ;
The world was not for them, nor the world's art
For beings passionate as Sappho's song ;
Love was born *with* them, *in* them, so intense,
It was their very spirit—not a sense.

XXVIII.

They should have lived together deep in woods,
 Unseen as sings the nightingale ;¹⁰ they were
 Unfit to mix in these thick solitudes
 Call'd social, haunts of Hate, and Vice, and Care ;
 How lonely every freeborn creature broods !
 The sweetest song-birds nestle in a pair ;
 The eagle soars alone ; the gull and crow
 Flock o'er their carrion, just like men below.

XXIX.

Now pillow'd cheek to cheek, in loving sleep,
 Haidée and Juan their siesta took,
 A gentle slumber, but it was not deep,
 For ever and anon a something shook
 Juan, and shuddering o'er his frame would creep ;
 And Haidée's sweet lips murmur'd like a brook
 A worldless music, and her face so fair
 Stir'd with her dream, as rose-leaves with the air ;

XXX.

Or as the stirring of a deep clear stream
 Within an Alpine hollow, when the wind
 Walks o'er it, was she shaken by the dream,
 The mystical usurper of the mind—
 O'erpowering us to be whate'er may seem
 Good to the soul which we no more can bind ;
 Strange state of being ! (for 'tis still to be)
 Senseless to feel, and with seal'd eyes to see.¹¹

XXXI.

She dream'd of being alone on the sea-shore,
 Chain'd to a rock ; she knew not how, but stir
 She could not from the spot, and the loud roar
 Grew, and each wave rose roughly, threatening her ;
 And o'er her upper lip they seem'd to pour,
 Until she sobb'd for breath, and soon they were
 Foaming o'er her lone head, so fierce and high—
 Each broke to drown her, yet she could not die.

XXXII.

Anon—she was released, and then she stray'd
 O'er the sharp shingles with her bleeding feet,
 And stumbled almost every step she made;
 And something roll'd before her in a sheet,
 Which she must still pursue how'er afraid:
 'Twas white and indistinct, nor stopp'd to meet
 Her glance nor grasp, for still she gazed and grasp'd,
 And ran, but it escaped her as she clasp'd.

XXXIII.

The dream changed:—in a cave she stood, its walls
 Were hung with marble icicles; the work
 Of ages on its water-fretted halls,
 Where waves might wash, and seals might breed and lurk;
 Her hair was dripping, and the very balls
 Of her black eyes seem'd turn'd to tears, and mirk
 The sharp rocks look'd below each drop they caught,
 Which froze to marble as they fell,—she thought.

XXXIV.

And wet, and cold, and lifeless at her feet,
 Pale as the foam that froth'd on his dead brow,
 Which she essay'd in vain to clear, (how sweet
 Were once her cares, how idle seem'd they now!)
 Lay Juan, nor could aught renew the beat
 Of his quench'd heart; and the sea dirges low
 Rang in her sad ears like a mermaid's song,
 And that brief dream appear'd a life too long.

XXXV.

And gazing on the dead, she thought his face
 Faded, or alter'd into something new—
 Like to her father's features, till each trace
 More like and like to Lambro's aspect grew—
 With all his keen worn look and Grecian grace;
 And starting, she awoke, and what to view?
 Oh! Powers of Heaven! what dark eye meets she there?
 'Tis—'tis her father's—fix'd upon the pair!

XXXVI.

Then shrieking, she arose, and shrieking fell,
 With joy and sorrow, hope and fear, to see
 Him whom she deem'd a habitant where dwell
 The ocean-buried, risen from death, to be
 Perchance the death of one she loved too well :
 Dear as her father had been to Haidée,
 It was a moment of that awful kind——
 I have seen such—but must not call to mind.

XXXVII.

Up Juan sprang to Haidée's bitter shriek,
 And caught her falling, and from off the wall
 Snatch'd down his sabre, in hot haste to wreak
 Vengeance on him who was the cause of all :
 Then Lambro, who till now forebore to speak,
 Smiled scornfully, and said, " Within my call,
 A thousand scimitars await the word ;
 Put up, young mau, put up your silly sword."

XXXVIII.

And Haidée clung around him ; " Juan, 'tis—
 'Tis Lambro—'tis my father ! Kneel with me—
 He will forgive us—yes—it must be—yes.
 Oh ! dearest father, in this agony
 Of pleasure and of pain—even while I kiss
 Thy garment's hem with transport, can it be
 That doubt should mingle with my filial joy ?
 Deal with me as thou wilt, but spare this boy."

XXXIX.

High and inscrutable the old man stood,
 Calm in his voice, and calm within his eye—
 Not always signs with him of calmest meod :
 He look'd upon her, but gave no reply ;
 Then turn'd to Juan, in whose cheek the blood
 Oft came and went, as there resolved to die ;
 In arms, at least, he stood, in act to spring
 On the first foe whom Lambro's call might bring.

XL.

“Young man, your sword:” so Lambro once more said:
 Juan replied, “Not while this arm is free.”
 The old man’s cheek grew pale, but not with dread,
 And drawing from his belt a pistol, he
 Replied, “Your blood be then on your own head.”
 Then look’d close at the flint, as if to see
 ’Twas fresh—for he had lately used the lock—
 And next proceeded quietly to cock.

XLI.

It has a strange quick jar upon the ear,
 That cocking of a pistol, when you know
 A moment more will bring the sight to bear
 Upon your person, twelve yards off, or so;
 A gentlemanly distance, not too near,
 If you have got a former friend for foe;
 But after being fired at once or twice,
 The ear becomes more Irish, and less nice.

XLII.

Lambro presented, and one instant more
 Had stopp’d this Canto, and Don Juan’s breath,
 When Haidée threw herself her boy before;
 Stern as her sire: “On me,” she cried, “let death
 Descend—the fault is mine; this fatal shore
 He found—but sought not. I have pledged my faith;
 I love him—I will die with him: I knew
 Your nature’s firmness—know your daughter’s too.”

XLIII.

A minute past, and she had been all tears,
 And tenderness, and infancy; but now
 She stood as one who champion’d human fears—
 Pale, statue-like, and stern, she woo’d the blow;
 And tall beyond her sex, and their compeers,
 She drew up to her height, as if to show
 A fairer mark; and with a fix’d eye scann’d
 Her father’s face—but never stopp’d his hand.

XLIV.

He gazed on her, and she on him ; 'twas strange
 How like they look'd ! the expression was the same ;
 Serenely savage, with a little change
 In the large dark eye's mutual-darted flame ;
 For she, too, was as one who could avenge,
 If cause should be—a lioness, though tame ;
 Her father's blood before her father's face
 Boil'd up, and proved her truly of his race.

XLV.

I said they were alike, their features and
 Their stature, differing but in sex and years :
 Even to the delicacy of their hand ¹²
 There was resemblance, such as true blood wears ;
 And now to see them, thus divided, stand
 In fix'd ferocity, when joyous tears,
 And sweet sensations, should have welcomed both,
 Show what the passions are in their full growth.

XLVI.

The father paused a moment, then withdrew
 His weapon, and replaced it ; but stood still,
 And looking on her, as to look her through,
 "Not *I*," he said, "have sought this stranger's ill ;
 Not *I* have made this desolation : few
 Would bear such outrage, and forbear to kill ;
 But I must do my duty—how thou hast
 Done thine, the present vouches for the past."¹³

XLVII.

"Let him disarm ; or, by my father's head,
 His own shall roll before you like a ball !"
 He raised his whistle, as the word he said,
 And blew ; another answer'd to the call,
 And rushing in disorderly, though led,
 And arm'd from boot to turban, one and all,
 Some twenty of his train came, rank on rank ;
 He gave the word, "Arrest or slay the Frank."

XLVIII.

Then, with a sudden movement, he withdrew
 His daughter; while compress'd within his clasp,
 'Twixt her and Juan interposed the crew;
 In vain she struggled in her father's grasp—
 His arms were like a serpent's coil: then flew
 Upon their prey, as darts an angry asp,
 The file of pirates; save the foremost, who
 Had fallen, with his right shoulder half cut through.

XLIX.

The second had his cheek laid open; but
 The third, a wary, cool old sworder, took
 The blows upon his cutlass, and then put
 His own well in: so well, ere you could look,
 His man was floor'd, and helpless at his foot,
 With the blood running like a little brook
 From two smart sabre gashes, deep and red—
 One on the arm, the other on the head.

L.

And then they bound him where he fell, and bore
 Juan from the apartment: with a sign
 Old Lambro bade them take him to the shore,
 Where lay some ships which were to sail at nine.¹⁴
 They laid him in a boat, and plied the oar
 Until they reach'd some galliots, placed in line;
 On board of one of these, and under hatches,
 They stow'd him, with strict orders to the watches.

LI.

The world is full of strange vicissitudes,
 And here was one exceedingly unpleasant:
 A gentleman so rich in the world's goods,
 Handsome and young, enjoying all the present,
 Just at the very time when he least broods
 On such a thing, is suddenly to sea sent,
 Wounded and chain'd, so that he cannot move,
 And all because a lady fell in love.

LII.

Here I must leave him, for I grow pathetic,
 Moved by the Chinese nymph of tears, green tea !
 Than whom Cassandra was not more prophetic ;
 For if my pure libations exceed three,
 I feel my heart become so sympathetic,
 That I must have recourse to black Bohea :
 'Tis pity wine should be so deleterious,
 For tea and coffee leave us much more serious,

LIII.

Unless when qualified with thee, Cogniac !
 Sweet Naiad of the Phlegethontic rill !
 Ah ! why the liver wilt thou thus attack,¹⁵
 And make, like other nymphs, thy lovers ill ?
 I would take refuge in weak punch, but *rack* :
 (In each sense of the word), when'er I fill
 My mild and midnight beakers to the brim,
 Wakes me next morning with its synonym.

LIV.

I leave Don Juan for the present, safe—
 Not sound, poor fellow, but severely wounded ;
 Yet could his corporal pangs amount to half
 Of those with which his Haidée's bosom bounded !
 She was not one to weep, and rave, and chafe,
 And then give way, subdued because surrounded ;
 Her mother was a Moorish maid from Fez,
 Where all is Eden, or a wilderness.

LV.

There the large olive rains its amber store
 In marble fonts ; there grain, and flour, and fruit,
 Gush from the earth until the land runs o'er ;
 But there, too, many a poison-tree has root,
 And midnight listens to the lion's roar,
 And long, long deserts scorch the camel's foot,
 Or heaving whelm the helpless caravan ;
 And as the soil is, so the heart of man.

LVI.

Afric is all the sun's, and as her earth
 Her human clay is kindled; full of power
 For good or evil, burning from its birth,
 The Moorish blood partakes the planet's hour,
 And like the soil beneath it will bring forth :
 Beauty and love were Haidée's mother's dower ;
 But her large dark eye show'd deep Passion's force,
 Though sleeping like a lion near a source.¹⁶

LVII.

Her daughter, temper'd with a milder ray,
 Like summer clouds all silvery, smooth, and fair,
 Till slowly charged with thunder they display
 Terror to earth, and tempest to the air,
 Had held till now her soft and milky way ;
 But overwrought with passion and despair,
 The fire burst forth from her Numidian veins,
 Even as the Simoom¹⁷ sweeps the blasted plains.

LVIII.

The last sight which she saw was Juan's gore,
 And he himself o'ermaster'd and cut down ;
 His blood was running on the very floor
 Where late he trod, her beautiful, her own ;
 Thus much she view'd an instant and no more,—
 Her struggles ceased with one convulsive groan ;
 On her sire's arm, which until now scarce held
 Her writhing, fell she like a cedar fell'd.

LIX.

A vein had burst, and her sweet lips' pure dyes¹⁸
 Were dabbled with the deep blood which ran o'er ;
 And her head droop'd, as when the lily lies
 O'ercharged with rain : her summon'd handmaids bore
 Their lady to her couch with gushing eyes ;
 Of herbs and cordials they produced their store,
 But she defied all means they could employ,
 Like one life could not hold, nor death destroy.

LX.

Days lay she in that state unchanged, though chill—
With nothing livid, still her lips were red ;
She had no pulse, but death seem'd absent still ;
No hideous sign proclaim'd her surely dead ;
Corruption came not in each mind to kill
All hope ; to look upon her sweet face bred
New thoughts of life, for it seem'd full of soul—
She had so much, earth could not claim the whole.

LXI.

The ruling passion, such as marble shows
When exquisitely chisell'd, still lay there,
But fix'd as marble's unchanged aspect throws
O'er the fair Venus, but for ever fair ;
O'er the Laocoön's all eternal throes,
And ever-dying Gladiator's air,
Their energy like life forms all their fame,
Yet looks not life, for they are still the same.¹⁹

LXII.

She woke at length, but not as sleepers wake,
Rather the dead, for life seem'd something new,
A strange sensation which she must partake
Perforce, since whatsoever met her view
Struck not on memory, though a heavy ache
Lay at her heart, whose earliest beat still true
Brought back the sense of pain without the cause,
For, for a while, the furies made a pause.

LXIII.

She look'd on many a face with vacant eye,
On many a token without knowing what ;
She saw them watch her without asking why,
And reck'd not who around her pillow sat ;
Not speechless, though she spoke not ; not a sigh
Reliev'd her thoughts ; dull silence and quick chat
Were tried in vain by those who serv'd ; she gave
No sign, save breath, of having left the grave.

LXIV.

Her handmaids tended, but she heeded not ;
Her father watch'd, she turn'd her eyes away ;
She recognised no being, and no spot,
However dear or cherish'd in their day ;
They changed from room to room, but all forgot,
Gentle, but without memory she lay ;
At length those eyes, which they would fain be weaning
Back to old thoughts, wax'd full of fearful meaning.

LXV.

And then a slave bethought her of a harp :
The harper came, and tuned his instrument ;
At the first notes, irregular and sharp,
On him her flashing eyes a moment bent,
Then to the wall she turn'd as if to warp
Her thoughts from sorrow through her heart re-sent ;
And he begun a long low island song
Of ancient days, ere tyranny grew strong.

LXVI.

Anon her thin wan fingers beat the wall
In time to his old tune ; he changed the theme,
And sung of love ; the fierce name struck through all
Her recollection ; on her flash'd the dream
Of what she was, and is, if ye could call
To be so being ; in a gushing stream
The tears rush'd forth from her o'erclouded brain,
Like mountain mists at length dissolved in rain.

LXVII.

Short solace, vain relief !—thought came too quick,
And whirl'd her brain to madness ; she arose
As one who ne'er had dwelt among the sick,
And flew at all she met, as on her foes ;
But no one ever heard her speak or shriek,
Although her paroxysm drew towards its close ;—
Hers was a phrensy which disdain'd to rave,
Even when they smote her, in the hope to save.

LXVIII.

Yet she betray'd at times a gleam of sense ;
 Nothing could make her meet her father's face,
 Though on all other things with looks intense
 She gazed, but none she ever could retrace ;
 Food she refused, and raiment ; no pretence
 Avail'd for either ; neither change of place,
 Nor time, nor skill, nor remedy, could give her
 Senses to sleep—the power seem'd gone for ever.

LXIX.

Twelve days and nights she wither'd thus ; at last,
 Without a groan, or sigh, or glance, to show
 A parting pang, the spirit from her past :
 And they who watch'd her nearest could not know
 The very instant, till the change that cast
 Her sweet face into shadow, dull and slow,
 Glazed o'er her eyes—the beautiful, the black—
 Oh ! to possess such lustre—and then lack !²⁰

LXX.

She died, but not alone ; she held within
 A second principle of life, which might
 Have dawn'd a fair and sinless child of sin ;²¹
 But closed its little being without light,
 And went down to the grave unborn, wherein
 Blossom and bough lie wither'd with one blight ;
 In vain the dews of Heaven descend above
 The bleeding flower and blasted fruit of love.

LXXI.

Thus lived—thus died she ; never more on her
 Shall sorrow light, or shame. She was not made
 Through years or moons the inner weight to bear,
 Which colder hearts endure till they are laid
 By age in earth : her days and pleasures were
 Brief, but delightful—such as had not staid
 Long with her destiny ; but she sleeps well²²
 By the sea-shore, whereon she loved to dwell.²³

LXXII.

That isle is now all desolate and bare,
 Its dwellings down, its tenants pass'd away ;
 None but her own and father's grave is there,
 And nothing outward tells of human clay ;
 Ye could not know where lies a thing so fair,
 No stone is there to show, no tongue to say,
 What was ; no dirge, except the hollow sea's,²⁴
 Mourns o'er the beauty of the Cyclades.

LXXIII.

But many a Greek maid in a loving song
 Sighs o'er her name ; and many an islander
 With her sire's story makes the night less long ;
 Valour was his, and beauty dwelt with her ;
 If she loved rashly, her life paid for wrong—
 A heavy price must all pay who thus err,
 In some shape ; let none think to fly the danger,
 For soon or late Love is his own avenger.

LXXIV.

But let me change this theme, which grows too sad,
 And lay this sheet of sorrows on the shelf ;
 I don't much like describing people mad,
 For fear of seeming rather touch'd myself—
 Besides, I've no more on this head to add ;
 And as my Muse is a capricious elf,
 We'll put about, and try another tack
 With Juan, left half-kill'd some stanzas back.

LXXV.

Wounded and fetter'd, "cabin'd, cribb'd, confined,"
 Some days and nights elapsed before that he
 Could altogether call the past to mind ;
 And when he did, he found himself at sea,
 Sailing six knots an hour before the wind ;
 The shores of Ilion lay beneath their lee—
 Another time he might have liked to see 'em,
 But now was not much pleased with Cape Sigæum.²⁵

LXXVI.

There, on the green and village-cotted hill, is
 (Flank'd by the Hellespont, and by the sea)
 Entomb'd the bravest of the brave, Achilles ;
 They say so—(Bryant says the contrary) :
 And further downward, tall and towering still, is
 The tumulus—of whom? Heaven knows ; 't may be
 Patroclus, Ajax, or Protesilaus ;
 All heroes, who if living still would slay us.

LXXVII.

High barrows, without marble, or a name,
 A vast, untill'd, and mountain-skirted plain,
 And Ida in the distance, still the same,
 And old Scamander, (if 'tis he) remain ;
 The situation seems still form'd for fame—
 A hundred thousand men might fight again,
 With ease ; but where I sought for Ilion's walls,
 The quiet sheep feeds, and the tortoise crawls ;²⁶

LXXVIII.

Troops of untended horses ; here and there,
 Some little hamlets, with new names uncouth ;
 Some shepherds, (unlike Paris) led to stare
 A moment at the European youth
 Whom to the spot their school-boy feelings bear ;
 A Turk, with beads in hand, and pipe in mouth,
 Extremely taken with his own religion,
 Are what I found there—but the devil a Phrygian.

LXXIX.

Don Juan, 'here permitted to emerge
 From his dull cabin, found himself a slave ;
 Forlorn, and gazing on the deep blue surge,
 O'ershadow'd there by many a hero's grave ;
 Weak still with loss of blood, he scarce could urge
 A few brief questions ; and the answers gave
 No very satisfactory information
 About his past or present situation.

LXXX.

He saw some fellow-captives, who appear'd
 To be Italians, as they were in fact ;
 From them, at least, *their* destiny he heard,
 Which was an odd one ; a troop going to act
 In Sicily—all singers, duly rear'd
 In their vocation ; had not been attack'd
 In sailing from Livorno by the pirate,
 But sold by the impresario at no high rate.²⁷

LXXXI.

By one of these, the buffo ²⁸ of the party,
 Juan was told about their curious case ;
 For although destined to the Turkish mart, he
 Still kept his spirits up—at least his face ;
 The little fellow really look'd quite hearty,
 And bore him with some gaiety and grace,
 Showing a much more reconciled demeanour,
 Than did the prima-donna and the tenor.

LXXXII.

In a few words he told their hapless story,
 Saying, " Our Machiavelian impresario,
 Making a signal off some promontory,
 Hail'd a strange brig ; Corpo di Caio Mario !
 We were transferr'd on board her in a hurry,
 Without a single scudo of salario ;
 But if the Sultan has a taste for song,
 We will revive our fortunes before long.

LXXXIII.

" The prima-donna, though a little old,
 And haggard with a dissipated life,
 And subject, when the house is thin, to cold,
 Has some good notes ; and then the tenor's wife,
 With no great voice, is pleasing to behold ;
 Last carnival she made a deal of strife,
 By carrying off Count Cesare Cicogna
 From an old Roman princess at Bologna.

LXXXIV.

“ And then there are the dancers ; there’s the Nini,
 With more than one profession gains by all ;
 Then there’s that laughing slut the Pelegrini,
 She, too, was fortunate last carnival,
 And made at least five hundred good zecchini,
 But spends so fast, she has not now a paul ;
 And then there’s the Grottesca—such a dancer !
 Where men have souls or bodies she must answer.

LXXXV.

“ As for the figuranti,²⁹ they are like
 The rest of all that tribe ; with here and there
 A pretty person, which perhaps may strike,
 The rest are hardly fitted for a fair ;
 There’s one, though tall and stiffer than a pike,
 Yet has a sentimental kind of air
 Which might go far, but she don’t dance with vigour ;
 The more’s the pity, with her face and figure.

LXXXVI.

“ As for the men, they are a middling set ;
 The musico is but a crack’d old basin,
 But being qualified in one way yet,
 May the seraglio do to set his face in,³⁰
 And as a servant some preferment get ;
 His singing I no further trust can place in :
 From all the Pope³¹ makes yearly ’twould perplex
 To find three perfect pipes of the *third* sex.

LXXXVII.

“ The tenor’s voice is spoilt by affectation,
 And for the bass, the beast can only bellow ;
 In fact, he had no singing education,
 An ignorant, noteless, timeless, tuneless fellow ;
 But being the prima-donna’s near relation,
 Who swore his voice was very rich and mellow,
 They hired him, though to hear him you’d believe
 An ass was practising recitative.

LXXXVIII.

“ ’Twould not become myself to dwell upon
 My own merits, and though young—I see, sir—you
 Have got a travell’d air, which speaks you one
 To whom the opera is by no means new :
 You’ve heard of Raucocanti?³²—I’m the man :
 The time may come when you may hear me too ;
 You was not last year at the fair of Lugo,
 But next, when I’m engaged to sing there—do go.

LXXXIX.

“ Our baritone³³ I almost had forgot,
 A pretty lad, but bursting with conceit ;
 With graceful action, science not a jot,
 A voice of no great compass, and not sweet,
 He always is complaining of his lot,
 Forsooth, scarce fit for ballads in the street ;
 In lovers’ parts his passion more to breathe,
 Having no heart to show, he shows his teeth.”

xc.

Here Raucocanti’s eloquent recital
 Was interrupted by the pirate crew,
 Who came at stated moments to invite all
 The captives back to their sad berths ; each threw
 A rueful glance upon the waves, (which bright all
 From the blue skies derived a double blue,
 Dancing all free and happy in the sun,)
 And then went down the hatchway one by one.

xci.

They heard next day—that in the Dardanelles,
 Waiting for his Sublimity’s firmān,
 The most imperative of sovereign spells,
 Which everybody does without who can,
 More to secure them in their naval cells,
 Lady to lady, well as man to man,
 Were to be chain’d and lotted out per couple,
 For the slave-market of Constantinople.

XCII.

It seems when this allotment was made out,
 There chanced to be an odd male, and odd female,
 Who (after some discussion and some doubt,
 If the soprano might be deem'd to be male,
 They placed him o'er the woman as a scout)
 Were link'd together, and it happen'd the male
 Was Juan, who,—an awkward thing at his age,
 Pair'd off with a Bacchante blooming visage.

XCIII.

With Raucocanti lucklessly was chain'd
 The tenor ; these two hated with a hate
 Found only on the stage, and each more pain'd
 With this his tuneful neighbour than his fate ;
 Sad strife arose, for they were so cross-grain'd,
 Instead of bearing up without debate,
 That each pull'd different ways with many an oath,
 "Arcades ambo," *id est*—blackguards both. ³⁴

XCIV.

Juan's companion was a Romagnole,
 But bred within the March of old Ancona,
 With eyes that look'd into the very soul
 (And other chief points of a "bella donna,")
 Bright—and as black and burning as a coal ;
 And through her clear brunette complexion shone a
 Great wish to please—a most attractive dower,
 Especially when added to the power.

XCV.

But all that power was wasted upon him,
 For sorrow o'er each sense held stern command ;
 Her eye might flash on his, but found it dim :
 And though thus chain'd, as natural her hand
 Touch'd his, nor that—nor any handsome limb
 (And she had some not easy to withstand)
 Could stir his pulse, or make his faith feel brittle ;
 Perhaps his recent wounds might help a little.

xcvi.

No matter ; we should ne'er too much enquire,
 But facts are facts : no knight could be more true,
 And firmer faith no lady-love desire ;
 We will omit the proofs, save one or two :
 'Tis said no one in hand " can hold a fire
 By thought of frosty Caucasus ; " ³⁵ but few,
 I really think ; yet Juan's then ordeal
 Was more triumphant, and not much less real.

xcvii.

Here I might enter on a chaste description,
 Having withstood temptation in my youth, ³⁶
 But hear that several people take exception
 At the first two books having too much truth ;
 Therefore I'll make Don Juan leave the ship soon,
 Because the publisher declares, in sooth,
 Through needles' eyes it easier for the camel is
 To pass, than those two cantos into families.

xcviii.

'Tis all the same to me ; I'm fond of yielding,
 And therefore leave them to the purer page
 Of Smollett, Prior, Ariosto, Fielding,
 Who say strange things for so correct an age ;
 I once had great alacrity in wielding
 My pen, and liked poetic war to wage,
 And recollect the time when all this cant
 Would have provoked remarks which now it shan't.

xcix.

As boys love rows, my boyhood liked a squabble ;
 But at this hour I wish to part in peace,
 Leaving such to the literary rabble,
 Whether my verse's fame be doom'd to cease
 While the right hand which wrote it still is able,
 Or of some centuries to take a lease ;
 The grass upon my grave will grow as long,
 And sigh to midnight winds, but not to song.

c.

Of poets who come down to us through distance
 Of time and tongues, the foster-babes of Fame,
 Life seems the smallest portion of existence ;
 Where twenty ages gather o'er a name,
 'Tis as a snowball which derives assistance
 From every flake, and yet rolls on the same,
 Even till an iceberg it may chance to grow ;
 But, after all, 'tis nothing but cold snow.

ci.

And so great names are nothing more than nominal,
 And love of glory's but an airy lust,
 Too often in its fury overcoming all
 Who would as 'twere identify their dust
 From out the wide destruction, which, entombing all,
 Leaves nothing till "the coming of the just"—
 Save change: I've stood upon Achilles' tomb,
 And heard Troy doubted ;³⁷ time will doubt of Rome.

cii.

The very generations of the dead
 Are swept away, and tomb inherits tomb,
 Until the memory of an age is fled,
 And, buried, sinks beneath its offspring's doom :
 Where are the epitaphs our fathers read ?
 Save a few glean'd from the sepulchral gloom
 Which once-named myriads nameless lie beneath,
 And lose their own in universal death.

ciii.

I canter by the spot each afternoon
 Where perish'd in his fame the hero-boy,
 Who lived too long for men, but died too soon
 For human vanity, the young De Foix !
 A broken pillar, not uncouthly hewn,
 But which neglect is hastening to destroy,
 Records Ravenna's carnage on its face,
 While weeds and ordure rankle round the base.³⁸

civ.

I pass each day where Dante's bones are laid :
 A little cupola, more neat than solemn,
 Protects his dust, but reverence here is paid ³⁹
 To the bard's tomb, ⁴⁰ and not the warrior's column :
 The time must come, when both alike decay'd,
 The chieftain's trophy, and the poet's volume,
 Will sink where lie the songs and wars of earth,
 Before Pelides' death, or Homer's birth.

cv.

With human blood that column was cemented,
 With human filth that column is defiled,
 As if the peasant's coarse contempt were vented
 To show his loathing of the spot he soil'd : ⁴¹
 Thus is the trophy used, and thus lamented
 Should ever be those blood-hounds, from whose wild
 Instinct of gore and glory earth has known
 Those sufferings Dante saw in hell alone. ⁴²

cvi.

Yet there will still be bards : though fame is smoke,
 Its fumes are frankincense to human thought ;
 And the unquiet feelings, which first woke
 Song in the world, will seek what then they sought : ⁴³
 As on the beach the waves at last are broke,
 Thus to their extreme verge the passions brought
 Dash into poetry, which is but passion,
 Or at least was so ere it grew a fashion.

cvii.

If in the course of such a life as was
 At once adventurous and contemplative,
 Men who partake all passions as they pass,
 Acquire the deep and bitter power to give ⁴⁴
 Their images again as in a glass,
 And in such colours that they seem to live ;
 You may do right forbidding them to show 'em,
 But spoil (I think) a very pretty poem.

CVIII.

Oh! ye, who make the fortunes of all books!
 Benign Ceruleans of the second sex!
 Who advertise new poems by your looks,
 Your "imprimatur" will ye not annex?
 What! must I go to the oblivious cooks,
 Those Cornish plunderers of Parnassian wrecks?
 Ah! must I then the only minstrel be,
 Proscribed from tasting your Castalian tea?⁴⁵

CIX.

What! can I prove "a lion" then no more?
 A ball-room bard, a foolscap, hot-press darling?
 To bear the compliments of many a bore,
 And sigh, "I can't get out," like Yorick's starling;
 Why then I'll swear, as poet Wordy swore,
 (Because the world won't read him, always snarling)
 That taste is gone, that fame is but a lottery,
 Drawn by the blue-coat misses of a coterie.⁴⁶

CX.

Oh! "darkly, deeply, beautifully blue,"
 As some one somewhere sings about the sky,
 And I, ye learned ladies, say of you;
 They say your stockings are so—(Heaven knows why,
 I have examined few pair of that hue);
 Blue as the garters which serenely lie
 Round the Patrician left-legs, which adorn
 The festal midnight, and the levée morn.⁴⁷

CXI.

Yet some of you are most seraphic creatures—
 But times are alter'd since, a rhyming lover,
 You read my stanzas, and I read your features:
 And—but no matter, all those things are over;
 Still I have no dislike to learned natures,
 For sometimes such a world of virtues cover;
 I knew one woman of that purple school,
 The loveliest, chastest, best, but—quite a fool.

CXII.

Humboldt, "the first of travellers," but not
 The last, if late accounts be accurate,
 Invented, by some name I have forgot,
 As well as the sublime discovery's date,
 An airy instrument, with which he sought
 To ascertain the atmospheric state,
 By measuring "the *intensity of blue*:"⁴⁸
 Oh, Lady Daphne! let me measure you!⁴⁹

CXIII.

But to the narrative.—The vessel bound
 With slaves to sell off in the capital,
 After the usual process, might be found
 At anchor under the seraglio wall;
 Her cargo, from the plague being safe and sound.
 Were landed in the market,⁵⁰ one and all,
 And there with Georgians, Russians, and Circassians,
 Bought up for different purposes and passions.

CXIV.

Some went off dearly; fifteen hundred dollars
 For one Circassian, a sweet girl, were given,
 Warranted virgin; beauty's brightest colours
 Had deck'd her out in all the hues of heaven:
 Her sale sent home some disappointed bawlers,
 Who bade on till the hundreds reached eleven;⁵¹
 But when the offer went beyond, they knew
 'Twas for the Sultan, and at once withdrew.

CXV.

Twelve negresses from Nubia brought a price
 Which the West Indian market scarce would bring,
 Though Wilberforce, at last, has made it twice
 What 'twas ere Abolition; and the thing
 Need not seem very wonderful, for vice
 Is always much more splendid than a king:
 The virtues, even the most exalted, Charity,
 Are saving—vice spares nothing for a rarity.

CXVI.

But for the destiny of this young troop,
How some were bought by pachas, some by Jews,
How some to burdens were obliged to stoop,
And others rose to the command of crews
As renegadoes ; while in hapless group,
Hoping no very old vizier might choose,
The females stood, as one by one they pick'd 'em,
To make a mistress, or fourth wife, or victim :⁵²

CXVII.

All this must be reserved for further song ;
Also our hero's lot, howe'er unpleasant
(Because this Canto has become too long),
Must be postponed discreetly for the present ;
I'm sensible redundaney is wrong,
But could not for the muse of me put less in't :
And now delay the progress of Don Juan,
Till what is call'd in Ossian the fifth Duan.

NOTES TO CANTO THE FOURTH.



1.—Stanza i. line 7.

Being pride, which leads the mind to soar too far,
[“Pride and worse Ambition threw me down,
Warring in heaven against heaven’s matchless King.”—
Paradise Lost.]

2.—Stanza iii. line 6.

Leaf,” and Imagination droops her pinion,
[— “my May of life
Is fall’n into the sere, the yellow leaf.”—*Macbeth.*]

3.—Stanza iv. line 7.

Thetis baptised her mortal son in Styx ;
[Achilles is said to have been dipped by his mother in the river Styx,
to render him invulnerable.]

4.—Stanza iv. line 8.

A mortal mother would on Lethe fix.
[“Lethe, the river of oblivion, rolls
Her watery labyrinth, whereof who drinks
Forthwith his former state and being forgets,
Forgets both joy and grief, pleasure and pain.”—
Paradise Lost, b. vi.]

5.—Stanza vii. line 8.

And tells me to resume my story here.
[“Cum canerem reges et praelia, Cynthia aurem
Vellit, et admonuit.”—*VIRG. Ecl.* vi.]

6.—Stanza x. line 7.

Would wither less than these two torn apart ;
[. “from its mother’s knee
When its last weaning draught is drain’d for ever,
The child divided—it were less to see,
Than these two from each other torn apart.”—*MS.*]

7.—Stanza xii. line 1.

*"Whom the gods love die young," was said of yore,
See Herodotus.*

8.—Stanza xvi. line 6.

By the mere senses ; and that which destroys
["For theirs were buoyant spirits, which would bound
'Gainst common failings," &c.—MS.]

9.—Stanza xxiii. line 2.

Which makes not others smile ; then turn'd aside :
["Seldom he smiles ; and smiles in such a sort,
As if he mock'd himself, and scorn'd his spirit,
That could be moved to smile at anything."—SHAKESPEARE.]

10.—Stanza xxviii. line 2.

Unseen as sings the nightingale ; they were
["The shadowy desert, unfrequented woods,
I better brook than flourishing peopled towns :
There can I sit alone, unseen of any,
And to the nightingale's complaining notes
Tune my distresses, and record my woes."—SHAKESPEARE.]

11.—Stanza xxx. line 8.

Senseless to feel, and with seal'd eyes to see.
["Strange state of being !—for 'tis still to be—
And who can know all false what then we see ?"—MS.]

12.—Stanza xlv. line 3.

Even to the delicacy of their hand
[For the curious mark of propinquity which the poet notices, with respect to the hands of the father and daughter, he is indebted to Ali Pacha, who, when his lordship was introduced with his friend Hobhouse, said that he knew he was the *Megalos Anthropos* (i. e. the Great Man), by the smallness of his ears and hands.—GALT.]

13.—Stanza xlvi. line 8.

Done thine, the present vouches for the past.
["And if I did my duty as thou hast,
This hour were thine, and thy young minion's last."—MS.]

14.—Stanza l. line 4.

Where lay some ships which were to sail at nine.
["Till further orders should his doom assign."—MS.]

15.—Stanza liii. line 3.

Ah ! why the liver wilt thou thus attack,

[“ But thou, sweet fury of the fiery rill !
Makest on the liver a still worse attack :
Besides, thy price is something dearer still.”—MS.]

16.—Stanza lvi. line 8.

Though sleeping like a lion near a source.

[“ Beauty and passion were the natural dower
Of Haidée’s mother, but her climate’s force
Lay at her heart, though sleeping at the source.”

Or,

“ But in her large eye lay deep passion’s force,
Like to a lion sleeping by a source.”

Or,

“ But in her large eye lay deep passion’s force,
As sleeps a lion by a river’s source.”—MS.]

17.—Stanza lvii. line 8.

Even as the Simoom sweeps the blasted plains.

[The suffocating blast of the desert.]

18.—Stanza lix. line 1.

A vein had burst, and her sweet lips’ pure dyes

[“ The blood gush’d from her lips, and ears, and eyes :
Those eyes so beautiful—beheld no more.”—MS.]

This is no very uncommon effect of the violence of conflicting and different passions. The Doge Francis Foscari, on his deposition in 1457, hearing the bells of St. Mark announce the election of his successor, “ mourut subitement d’une hémorragie causée par une veine qui s’éclata dans sa poitrine,” (see Sismondi and Daru, vols. i. and ii.) at the age of eighty years, when “ *Who would have thought the old man had so much blood in him?*” Before I was sixteen years of age, I was witness to a melancholy instance of the same effect of mixed passions upon a young person, who, however, did not die in consequence, at that time, but fell a victim some years afterwards to a seizure of the same kind, arising from causes intimately connected with agitation of mind.

19.—Stanza lxi. line 8.

Yet looks not life, for they are still the same.

[“ Distinct from life, as being still the same.”—MS.]

20.—Stanza lxi. line 8.

Oh ! to possess such lustre—and then lack !

[“ And then he drew a dial from his poke,
And looking on it with lack-lustre eye.”—*As you Like It.*]

21.—Stanza lxx. line 3.

Have dawn'd a fair and sinless child of sin ;

[“ Have dawn'd a child of beauty, though of sin.”—MS.]

22.—Stanza lxxi. line 7.

Long with her destiny ; but she sleeps well

[— “ Duncan is in his grave :
After life's fitful fever he sleeps well.”—*Macbeth*.]

23.—Stanza lxxi. line 8.

By the sea-shore, whereon she loved to dwell.

[We think that few will withhold their sympathy from this affecting catastrophe, or refuse to drop a tear at the fate of the lovely and unfortunate Haidée. Over this charming creature the poet has thrown a beauty and a fascination, which were never, we think, surpassed.—CAMPBELL.]

24.—Stanza lxxii. line 7.

What was ; no dirge, except the hollow sea's,

[“ No stone is there to read, nor tongue to say,
No dirge—save when arise the stormy seas.”—MS.]

25.—Stanza lxxv. line 8.

But now was not much pleased with Cape Sigæum.

[We anchored at Cape Janissary, the famous promontory of Sigæum. My curiosity supplied me with strength to climb to the top of it, to see the place where Achilles was buried, and where Alexander ran naked round his tomb, in honour of him—which no doubt was a great comfort to his ghost. Farther down we saw the promontory famed for the sepulchre of Ajax. While I reviewed these celebrated fields and rivers, I admired the exact geography of Homer, whom I had in my hand. Almost every epithet he gives to a mountain or plain is still just for it ; and I spent several hours here in as agreeable cogitations as ever Don Quixote had on Mount Montesinos.—LADY M. W. MONTAGU.]

26.—Stanza lxxvii. line 8.

The quiet sheep feeds, and the tortoise crawls ;

[The tortoises swarm on the sides of the rivulets, and are found under every furze-bush.—HOBHOUSE.]

27.—Stanza lxxx. line 8.

But sold by the impresario at no high rate.

This is a fact. A few years ago a man engaged a company for some foreign theatre, embarked them at an Italian port, and carrying them to Algiers, sold them all. One of the women, returned from her captivity, I heard sing, by a strange coincidence, in Rossini's opera of

“L’ Italiana in Algieri,” at Venice, in the beginning of 1817.—[We have reason to believe that the following, which we take from the MS. journal of a highly respectable traveller, is a more correct account:—“In 1812, a Signor Guariglia induced several young persons of both sexes—none of them exceeding fifteen years of age—to accompany him on an operatic excursion; part to form the opera, and part the ballet. He contrived to get them on board a vessel which took them to Janina, where he sold them for the basest purposes. Some died from the effect of the climate, and some from suffering. Among the few who returned were a Signor Molinari, and a female dancer, named Bonfiglia, who afterwards became the wife of Crespi, the tenor singer. The wretch who so basely sold them was, when Lord Byron resided at Venice, employed as capo de’ vestarj, or head tailor, at the Fenice.”—GRAHAM.]

28.—Stanza lxxxix. line 1.

By one of these, the buffo of the party,

[A comic singer in the opera buffa. The Italians, however, distinguish the buffo cantante, which requires good singing, from the buffo comico, in which there is more acting.]

29.—Stanza lxxxv. line 1.

“As for the figuranti, they are like

[The figuranti are those dancers of a ballet who do not dance singly, but many together, and serve to fill up the background during the exhibition of individual performers. They correspond to the chorus in the opera.—GRAHAM.]

30.—Stanza lxxxvi. line 4.

May the seraglio do to set his face in,

[“To help the ladies in their dress and lacing.”—MS.]

31.—Stanza lxxxvi. line 7.

From all the Pope makes yearly ’twould perplex

It is strange that it should be the Pope and the Sultan who are the chief encouragers of this branch of trade—women being prohibited as singers at St. Peter’s, and not deemed trustworthy as guardians of the harem.

32.—Stanza lxxxviii. line 5.

You’ve heard of Rauocanti?—I’m the man:

[Rauco-canti—may be rendered by Hoarse-song.]

33.—Stanza lxxxix. line 1.

“Our baritone I almost had forgot,

[A male voice, the compass of which partakes of those of the common bass and the tenor, but does not extend so far downwards as the one, nor to an equal height with the other.—GRAHAM.]

34.—Stanza xciii. line 8.

“Arcades ambo,” id est—blackguards both.

[“That each pull’d different ways—and waxing rough,
Had cuff’d each other, only for the cuff.”—MS.]

35.—Stanza xcvi. line 6.

By thought of frosty Caucasus;” but few,

[“Oh, who can hold a fire in his hand,
By thinking on the trosty Caucasus?”—SHAKSPEARE.]

36.—Stanza xcvi. line 2.

Having withstood temptation in my youth,

[“Having had some experience in my youth.”—MS.]

37.—Stanza ci. line 8.

And heard Troy doubted; time will doubt of Rome.

[“I stood upon the plain of Troy daily, for more than a month, in 1810: and if anything diminished my pleasure, it was that the black-guard Bryant had impugned its veracity.”—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

38.—Stanza ciii. line 8.

While weeds and ordure rankle round the base.

[The pillar which records the battle of Ravenna, fought on Easter-day, 1512, is about two miles from the city, on the opposite side of the river to the road towards Forlì. Gaston de Foix, who gained the battle, and was killed in it, was in his twenty-fourth year. There fell on both sides twenty thousand men.]

39.—Stanza civ. line 3.

Protects his dust, but reverence here is paid

[“Protects his tomb, but greater care is paid.”—MS.]

40.—Stanza civ. line 4.

To the bard’s tomb, and not the warrior’s column:

[Dante was buried (“in sacra minorum aede”) at Ravenna, in a handsome tomb, which was erected by his protector, Guido da Polenta, restored by Bernardo Bembo in 1483, again restored by Cardinal Corsi, in 1692, and replaced by a more magnificent sepulchre in 1780, at the expense of the Cardinal Luigi Valent Gonzaga.—HOBHOUSE.]

41.—Stanza cv. line 4.

To show his loathing of the spot he soil’d:

[“With human ordure is it now defiled,
As if the peasant’s scorn this mode invented
To show his loathing of the thing he soil’d.”—MS.]

42.—Stanza cv. line 8.

Those sufferings Dante saw in hell alone.

[“Those sufferings once reserved for hell alone.”—MS.]

43.—Stanza cvi. 4.

Song in the world, will seek what then they sought:

[“Its fumes are frankincense; and were there nought
Even of this vapour, still the chilling yoke
Of silence would not long be borne by Thought.”—MS.]

44.—Stanza cvii. line 4.

Acquire the deep and bitter power to give

[“I have drunk deep of passions as they pass,
And dearly bought the bitter power to give.”—MS.]

45.—Stanza cviii. line 8.

Proscribed from tasting your Castalian tea?

[“What! must I go with Wordy to the cooks?
Read—were it but your Grandmother's to vex—
And let me not the only minstrel be
Cut off from tasting your Castalian tea.”—MS.]

46.—Stanza cix. line 8.

Drawn by the blue-coat misses of a coterie.

[“Away, then, with the senseless iteration of the word *popularity!*
In everything which is to send the soul into herself, to be admonished
of her weakness, or to be made conscious of her strength; wherever,
etc.—*there* the Poet must reconcile himself for a season to few and
scattered hearers.”—WORDSWORTH'S *Second Preface.*]

47.—Stanza cx. line 8.

The festal midnight, and the levée morn.

[“Not having look'd at many of that hue,
Nor garters—save those of the '*honi soit*'—which lie
Round the Patrician legs which walk about,
The ornaments of levee and of rout.”—MS.]

48.—Stanza cxii. line 7.

By measuring “the intensity of blue:”

[The cyanometer—an instrument invented for ascertaining the
intensity of the blue colour of the sky.—BARROW.]

49.—Stanza exii. line 8.

Oh, Lady Daphne ! let me measure you !

[“ I'll back a London ‘ *Bas*’ against Peru.”

Or,

“ Ill bet some pair of stockings beat Peru.”

Or,

“ And so, old Sotheby, we'll measure you.”—MS.]

50.—Stanza exiii. line 6.

Were landed in the market, one and all,

[“ The slave-market is a quadrangle, surrounded by a covered gallery, and ranges of small and separate apartments. Here the poor wretches sit in a melancholy posture. Such of them, both men and women, to whom dame Nature has been niggardly of her charms, are set apart for the vilest purposes; but such girls as have youth and beauty, pass their time well enough. The retailers of this human ware are the Jews, who take good care of their slaves' education, that they may sell the better: their choicest they keep at home, and there you must go, if you would have better than ordinary: for it is here, as in markets for horses, the handsomest do not always appear, but are kept within doors.”—TOURNEFORT.]

51.—Stanza exiv. line 6.

Who bade on till the hundreds reached eleven ;

[The manner of purchasing slaves is thus described in the plain and unaffected narrative of a German merchant, “ which,” says Mr. Thornton, “ as I have been able to ascertain its general authenticity, may be relied upon as correct.”—“ The girls were introduced to me one after another. A Circassian maiden, eighteen years old, was the first who presented herself; she was well dressed, and her face was covered with a veil. She advanced towards me, bowed down and kissed my hand: by order of her master she walked backwards and forwards, to show her shape and the easiness of her gait and carriage. When she took off her veil, she displayed a bust of the most attractive beauty: she rubbed her cheeks with a wet napkin, to prove that she had not used art to heighten her complexion; and she opened her inviting lips, to show a regular set of teeth of pearly whiteness. I was permitted to feel her pulse, that I might be convinced of the good state of her health and constitution. She was then ordered to retire while we deliberated upon the bargain. The price of this beautiful girl was four thousand piastres.”—See Voyage de N. E. Kleeman, and also Thornton's Turkey, vol ii. p. 289.]

52.—Stanza cxvi. line 8.

To make a mistress, or fourth wife, or victim :

[“ The females stood, till chosen each as victim
To the soft oath of ‘ *Aua seing Siktum !*’ ”—MS.]

DON JUAN.



CANTO THE FIFTH.

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO THE FIFTH.

THE fifth canto of "Don Juan" was begun at Ravenna, October the 16th, and finished November 20th, 1820. Lord Byron read it in MS. to Shelley, who wrote a most glowing account of it to his wife. "It is astonishingly fine, and sets him not only above but far above all the poets of the day. Every word has the stamp of immortality. This canto is in a style (but totally free from indelicacy, and sustained with incredible ease and power) like the end of the second canto; there is not a word which the most rigid assertor of the dignity of human nature could desire to be cancelled; it fulfils, in a certain degree, what I have long preached,—of producing something wholly new, and relative to the age, and yet surpassingly beautiful." The eulogy does not seem altogether appropriate; for, commencing with the fifth canto, the "surpassingly beautiful" poetry diminishes, and the humorous and familiar has an increased and almost undivided sway. In the conversational, laughing, ridiculing strain, it was certainly an excellent specimen of that easy strength which enabled him to sport with more apparent freedom under the embarrassments of rhyme, and a difficult stanza, than did others in plain, unfettered prose. It was now that he first conceived the frame-work of the poem. When Mr. Murray originally asked him his plan, he replied, "I have no plan; I had no plan; but I had or have materials." Gradually he arrived at the excellent idea of giving unity and purpose to these miscellaneous materials by carrying Juan from country to country, catching as he went the contagion of every clime, and thus enabling the poet to expose, through his hero, the immoral epidemic of the several nations in a natural progression. "I meant," he said, "to take him the tour of Europe, with a proper mixture of siege, battle, and adventure, and to make him finish as Anacharsis Cloots in the French Revolution. I meant to have made him a Cavalier Servente in Italy, and a cause for a divorce in England, and a sentimental 'werther-faced man' in Germany, so as to show the different ridicules of the society in each of those countries, and to have displayed him gradually gaté and blasé as he grew older." His object, therefore, was not to interest by a romantic story; but by a minute description of successive scenes, to give a vivid view of the changing follies of many-coloured life. His intimate acquaintance with the interior habits of foreign nations enabled him to execute the design with rare fidelity, and even the incidents, as he tells us, are almost all real. The principal subjects he designed to treat were war, love, and religion; but his satire glances in all directions, and to counterbalance his misplaced levity he effectively exposes a number of inconsistencies, sophistries and vices which pass current among mankind. It must ever be a matter of regret that he should have done it with the tone of a libertine, and not of a moralist. Nature's sternest painter is always here the best.

CANTO THE FIFTH.



I.

WHEN amatory poets sing their loves
In liquid lines mellifluously bland,
And pair their rhymes as Venus yokes her doves,
They little think what mischief is in hand ;
The greater their success the worse it proves,
As Ovid's verse may give to understand ;
Even Petrarch's self, if judged with due severity,
Is the platonic pimp of all posterity.

II.

I therefore do denounce all amorous writing,
Except in such a way as not to attract ;
Plain—simple—short, and by no means inviting,
But with a moral to each error tack'd,
Form'd rather for instructing than delighting,
And with all passions in their turn attack'd ;
Now, if my Pegasus should not be shod ill,
This poem will become a moral model.

III.

The European with the Asian shore
Sprinkled with palaces ; the Ocean stream ¹
Here and there studded with a seventy-four :
Sophia's cupola with golden gleam ;
The cypress groves ; Olympus high and hoar ;
The twelve isles, and the more than I could dream
Far less describe, present the very view
Which charm'd the charming Mary Montagu.

IV.

I have a passion for the name of "Mary,"
 For once it was a magic sound to me ;
 And still it half calls up the realms of fairy,
 Where I beheld what never was to be ;
 All feelings changed, but this was last to vary,
 A spell from which even yet I am not quite free :
 But I grow sad—and let a tale grow cold,
 Which must not be pathetically told.

V.

The wind swept down the Euxine, and the wave
 Broke foaming o'er the blue Symplegades ;
 'Tis a grand sight from off "the Giant's Grave" ?
 To watch the progress of those rolling seas
 Between the Bosphorus, as they lash and lave
 Europe and Asia, you being quite at ease ;
 There's not a sea the passenger e'er pukes in,
 Turns up more dangerous breakers than the Euxine.

VI.

'Twas a raw day of Autumn's bleak beginning,
 When nights are equal, but not so the days ;
 The Parcæ then cut short the further spinning
 Of seamen's fates, and the loud tempests raise
 The waters, and repentance for past sinning
 In all, who o'er the great deep take their ways :
 They vow to amend their lives, and yet they don't ;
 Because if drown'd, they can't—if spared, they won't.

VII.

A crowd of shivering slaves of every nation,
 And age, and sex, were in the market ranged ;
 Each bevy with the merchant in his station :
 Poor creatures ! their good looks were sadly changed.
 All save the blacks seem'd jaded with vexation,
 From friends, and home, and freedom far estranged ;
 The negroes more philosophy display'd,—
 Used to it, no doubt, as eels are to be flay'd.

VIII.

Juan was juvenile, and thus was full,
As most at his age are, of hope, and health ;
Yet I must own, he look'd a little dull,
And now and then a tear stole down by stealth ;
Perhaps his recent loss of blood might pull
His spirit down ; and then the loss of wealth,
A mistress, and such comfortable quarters,
To be put up for auction amongst Tartars,

IX.

Were things to shake a stoic ; ne'ertheless,
Upon the whole his carriage was serene :
His figure, and the splendour of his dress,
Of which some gilded remnants still were seen,
Drew all eyes on him, giving them to guess
He was above the vulgar by his mien ;
And then, though pale, he was so very handsome ;
And then—they calculated on his ransom.³

X.

Like a backgammon board the place was dotted
With whites and blacks, in groups on show for sale,
Though rather more irregularly spotted :
Some bought the jet, while others chose the pale.
It chanced amongst the other people lotted,
A man of thirty, rather stout and hale,⁴
With resolution in his dark grey eye,
Next Juan stood, till some might choose to buy.

XI.

He had an English look ; that is, was square
In make, of a complexion white and ruddy,
Good teeth, with curling rather dark brown hair,
And, it might be from thought, or toil, or study,
An open brow a little mark'd with care :
One arm had on a bandage rather bloody ;
And there he stood with such *sang froid*, that greater
Could scarce be shown even by a mere spectator.

XII.

But seeing at his elbow a mere lad,
 Of a high spirit evidently, though
 At present weigh'd down by a doom which had
 O'erthrown even men, he soon began to show
 A kind of blunt compassion for the sad
 Lot of so young a partner in the woe,
 Which for himself he seem'd to deem no worse
 Than any other scrape, a thing of course.

XIII.

"My boy!"—said he, "amidst this motley crew
 Of Georgians, Russians, Nubians, and what not,
 All ragamuffins differing but in hue,
 With whom it is our luck to cast our lot,
 The only gentlemen seem I and you;
 So let us be acquainted, as we ought:
 If I could yield you any consolation,
 'Twould give me pleasure.—Pray, what is your nation?"

XIV.

When Juan answer'd—"Spanish!" he replied,
 "I thought, in fact, you could not be a Greek;
 Those servile dogs are not so proudly eyed:
 Fortune has play'd you here a pretty freak,
 But that's her way with all men, till they're tried;
 But never mind,—she'll turn, perhaps, next week;
 She has served me also much the same as you,
 Except that I have found it nothing new."

XV.

"Pray, sir," said Juan, "if I may presume,
 What brought you here?"—"Oh! nothing very rare—
 Six Tartars and a drag-chain——"—"To this doom
 But what conducted, if the question's fair,
 Is that which I would learn."—"I served for some
 Months with the Russian army here and there,
 And taking lately, by Suwarrow's bidding,
 A town, was ta'en myself instead of Widdin."⁵

XVI.

“Have you no friends?”—“I had—but, by God’s blessing,
 Have not been troubled with them lately. Now
 I have answer’d all your questions without pressing,
 And you an equal courtesy should show.”
 “Alas!” said Juan, “’twere a tale distressing,
 And long besides.”—“Oh! if ’tis really so,
 You’re right on both accounts to hold your tongue;
 A sad tale saddens doubly when ’tis long.

XVII.

“But droop not: Fortune at your time of life,
 Although a female moderately fickle,
 Will hardly leave you (as she’s not your wife)
 For any length of days in such a pickle.
 To strive, too, with our fate were such a strife
 As if the corn-sheaf should oppose the sickle:
 Men are the sport of circumstances, when
 The circumstances seem the sport of men.”

XVIII.

“’Tis not,” said Juan, “for my present doom
 I mourn, but for the past;—I loved a maid:”—
 He paused, and his dark eye grew full of gloom;
 A single tear upon his eyelash staid
 A moment, and then dropp’d; “but to resume,
 ’Tis not my present lot, as I have said,
 Which I deplore so much; for I have borne
 Hardships which have the hardest overworn,

XIX.

“On the rough deep. But this last blow—” and here
 He stopp’d again, and turn’d away his face.
 “Ay,” quoth his friend, “I thought it would appear,
 That there had been a lady in the case;
 And these are things which ask a tender tear,
 Such as I, too, would shed if in your place:
 I cried upon my first wife’s dying day,
 And also when my second ran away:

XX.

“My third——” —“Your third!” quoth Juan, turning round;

“You scarcely can be thirty: have you three?”

“No—only two at present above ground:

Surely, ’tis nothing wonderful to see
One person thrice in holy wedlock bound!”

“Well, then, your third,” said Juan; “what did she?
She did not run away, too,—did she, sir?”

“No, faith.”—“What then?”—“I ran away from her.”

XXI.

“You take things coolly, sir,” said Juan. “Why,”

Replied the other, “what can a man do?

There still are many rainbows in your sky,

But mine have vanish’d. All, when life is new,
Commence with feelings warm, and prospects high;

But time strips our illusions of their hue,
And one by one in turn, some grand mistake
Casts off its bright skin yearly like the snake.

XXII.

“’Tis true, it gets another bright and fresh,

Or fresher, brighter; but the year gone through,
This skin must go the way, too, of all flesh,

Or sometimes only wear a week or two;—
Love’s the first net which spreads its deadly mesh;

Ambition, Avarice, Vengeance, Glory, glue
The glittering lime-twigs of our latter days,
Where still we flutter on for pence or praise.”

XXIII.

“All this is very fine, and may be true,”

Said Juan; “but I really don’t see how
It betters present times with me or you.”

“No?” quoth the other; “yet you will allow
By setting things in their right point of view,
Knowledge, at least, is gain’d; for instance, now,
We know what slavery is, and our disasters
May teach us better to behave when masters.”

XXIV.

“ Would we were masters now, if but to try
 Their present lessons on our Pagan friends here,”
 Said Juan—swallowing a heart-burning sigh :
 “ Heaven help the scholar, whom his fortune sends here !”
 “ Perhaps we shall be one day, by and by,”
 Rejoin'd the other, “ when our bad luck mends here
 Meantime (yon old black eunuch seems to eye us)
 I wish to G—d that somebody would buy us !”

XXV.

“ But after all, what *is* our present state ?
 'Tis bad, and may be better—all men's lot :
 Most men are slaves, none more so than the great,
 To their own whims and passions, and what not ;
 Society itself, which should create
 Kindness, destroys what little we had got :
 To feel for none is the true social art
 Of the world's stoics—men without a heart.”

XXVI.

Just now a black old neutral personage
 Of the third sex stepped up, and peering over
 The captives, seem'd to mark their looks and age,
 And capabilities, as to discover
 If they were fitted for the purposed cage :
 No lady e'er is ogled by a lover,
 Horse by a blackleg, broadcloth by a tailor,
 Fee by a counsel, felon by a jailor,

XXVII.

As is a slave by his intended bidder.⁶
 'Tis pleasant purchasing our fellow-creatures ;
 And all are to be sold, if you consider
 Their passions, and are dext'rous ; some by features
 Are bought up, others by a warlike leader,
 Some by a place—as tend their years or natures ;
 The most by ready cash—but all have prices,
 From crowns to kicks, according to their vices.

XXVIII.

The eunuch having eyed them o'er with care,
 Turn'd to the merchant, and began to bid
 First but for one, and after for the pair;
 They haggled, wrangled, swore, too—so they did!
 As though they were in a mere Christian fair,
 Cheapening an ox, an ass, a lamb, or kid;
 So that their bargain sounded like a battle
 For this superior yoke of human cattle.

XXIX.

At last they settled into simple grumbling,
 And pulling out reluctant purses, and
 Turning each piece of silver o'er, and tumbling
 Some down, and weighing others in their hand,
 And by mistake sequins⁷ with paras jumbling,
 Until the sum was accurately scann'd,
 And then the merchant giving change, and signing
 Receipts in full, began to think of dining.

XXX.

I wonder if his appetite was good?
 Or, if it were, if also his digestion?
 Methinks at meals some odd thoughts might intrude,
 And conscience ask a curious sort of question,
 About the right divine how far we should
 Sell flesh and blood. When dinner has opprest one,
 I think it is perhaps the gloomiest hour
 Which turns up out of the sad twenty-four.

XXXI.

Voltaire says "No;" he tells you that Candide
 Found life most tolerable after meals;
 He's wrong—unless man were a pig, indeed,
 Repletion rather adds to what he feels,
 Unless he's drunk, and then no doubt he's freed
 From his own brain's oppression while it reels.
 Of food I think with Philip's son,⁸ or rather
 Ammon's (ill pleased with one world and one father;)⁹

XXXII.

I think with Alexander, that the act
 Of eating, with another act or two,
 Makes us feel our mortality in fact
 Redoubled ; when a roast and a ragout,
 And fish, and soup, by some side dishes back'd,
 Can give us either pain or pleasure, who
 Would pique himself on intellects, whose use
 Depends so much upon the gastric juice ?¹⁰

XXXIII.

The other evening ('twas on Friday last)—
 This is a fact, and no poetic fable—
 Just as my great coat was about me cast,
 My hat and gloves still lying on the table,
 I heard a shot—'twas eight o'clock scarce past—
 And, running out as fast as I was able,
 I found the military commandant
 Stretch'd in the street, and able scarce to pant.¹¹

XXXIV.

Poor fellow ! for some reason, surely bad,
 They had slain him with five slugs ; and left him there
 To perish on the pavement : so I had
 Him borne into the house and up the stair,
 And stripp'd, and look'd to,¹²—But why should I add
 More circumstances ? vain was every care ;
 The man was gone : in some Italian quarrel
 Kill'd by five bullets from an old gun-barrel.

XXXV.

I gazed upon him, for I knew him well ;
 And though I have seen many corpses, never
 Saw one, whom such an accident befell,
 So calm ; though pierced through stomach, heart, and liver,
 He seem'd to sleep,—for you could scarcely tell
 (As he bled inwardly, no hideous river
 Of gore divulged the cause) that he was dead :
 So as I gazed on him, I thought or said—

XXXVI.

“Can this be death? then what is life or death?
 Speak!” but he spoke not: “wake!” but still he slept:—
 “But yesterday, and who had mightier breath?
 A thousand warriors by his word were kept
 In awe: he said, as the centurion saith,
 ‘Go,’ and he goeth; ‘come,’ and forth he stepp’d.
 The trump and bugle till he spake were dumb—
 And now nought left him but the muffled drum.”¹³

XXXVII.

And they who waited once and worshipp’d—they
 With their rough faces throng’d about the bed
 To gaze once more on the commanding clay
 Which for the last, though not the first, time bled;
 And such an end! that he who many a day
 Had faced Napoleon’s foes until they fled,—
 The foremost in the charge or in the sally,
 Should now be butcher’d in a civic alley.

XXXVIII.

The scars of his old wounds were near his new,
 Those honourable scars which brought him fame;
 And horrid was the contrast to the view—
 But let me quit the theme; as such things claim
 Perhaps even more attention than is due
 From me: I gazed (as oft I have gazed the same)
 To try if I could wrench aught out of death
 Which should confirm, or shake, or make a faith;

XXXIX.

But it was all a mystery. Here we are,
 And there we go:—but *where?* five bits of lead,
 Or three, or two, or one, send very far!
 And is this blood, then, form’d but to be shed?
 Can every element our elements mar?
 And air—earth—water—fire live—and we dead?
 We, whose minds comprehend all things. No more;
 But let us to the story as before.

XL.

The purchaser of Juan and acquaintance
 Bore off his bargains to a gilded boat,
 Embark'd himself and them, and off they went thence
 As fast as oars could pull and water float ;
 They look'd like persons being led to sentence,
 Wond'ring what next, till the caique¹⁴ was brought
 Up in a little creek below a wall
 O'ertopp'd with cypresses, dark-green and tall.

XLI.

Here their conductor tapping at the wicket
 Of a small iron door, 'twas open'd, and
 He led them onward, first through a low thicket
 Flank'd by large groves, which tower'd on either hand :
 They almost lost their way, and had to pick it—
 For night was closing ere they came to land.
 The cunuch made a sign to those on board,
 Who row'd off, leaving them without a word.

XLII.

As they were plodding on their winding way
 Through orange bowers, and jasmine, and so forth :
 (Of which I might have a good deal to say,
 There being no such profusion in the North
 Of oriental plants, "et cetera,"
 But that of late your scribblers think it worth
 Their while to rear whole hotbeds in *their* works
 Because one poet travell'd 'mongst the Turks :)¹⁵

XLIII.

As they were threading on their way, there came
 Into Don Juan's head a thought, which he
 Whisper'd to his companion :—'twas the same
 Which might have then occur'd to you or me.
 "Methinks,"—said he,—“it would be no great shame
 If we should strike a stroke to set us free ;
 Let's knock that old black fellow on the head,
 And march away—'twere easier done than said.”

XLIV.

“Yes,” said the other, “and when done, what then?
How get out? how the devil got we in?
 And when we once were fairly out, and when
 From Saint Bartholomew we have saved our skin,¹⁶
 To-morrow 'd see us in some other den,
 And worse off than we hitherto have been;
 Besides, I'm hungry, and just now would take,
 Like Esau, for my birthright a beef-steak.

XLV.

“We must be near some place of man's abode;—
 For the old negro's confidence in creeping,
 With his two captives, by so queer a road,
 Shows that he thinks his friends have not been sleeping;
 A single cry would bring them all abroad:
 'Tis better therefore looking before leaping—
 And there, you see, this turn has brought us through,
 By Jove, a noble palace!—lighted too.”

XLVI.

It was indeed a wide extensive building
 Which open'd on their view, and o'er the front
 There seem'd to be besprent a deal of gilding
 And various hues, as is the Turkish wont,—
 A gaudy taste, for they are little skill'd in
 The arts of which these lands were once the font:
 Each villa on the Bosphorus looks a screen
 New painted, or a pretty opera-scene.

XLVII.

And nearer as they came, a genial savour
 Of certain stews, and roast-meats, and pilaus,
 Things which in hungry mortals' eyes find favour,
 Made Juan in his harsh intentions pause,
 And put himself upon his good behaviour:
 His friend, too, adding a new saving clause,
 Said, “In Heaven's name let's get some supper now,
 And then I'm with you, if you're for a row.”

XLVIII.

Some talk of an appeal unto some passion,
 Some to men's feelings, others to their reason ;
 The last of these was never much the fashion,
 For reason thinks all reasoning out of season :
 Some speakers whine, and others lay the lash on,
 But more or less continue still to tease on,
 With arguments according to their "forte ;"
 But no one ever dreams of being short.—

XLIX.

But I digress : of all appeals,—although
 I grant the power of pathos, and of gold,
 Of beauty, flattery, threats, a shilling,—no
 Method's more sure at moments to take hold ¹⁷
 Of the best feelings of mankind, which grow
 More tender, as we every day behold,
 Than that all-softening, overpowering knell,
 The tocsin of the soul—the dinner-bell.

L.

Turkey contains no bells, and yet men dine ;
 And Juan and his friend, albeit they heard
 No Christian knoll to table, saw no line
 Of lackeys usher to the feast prepared,
 Yet smelt roast-meat, beheld a huge fire shine,
 And cooks in motion with their clean arms bared,
 And gazed around them to the left and right,
 With the prophetic eye of appetite.

LI.

And giving up all notions of resistance,
 They follow'd close behind their sable guide,
 Who little thought that his own crack'd existence
 Was on the point of being set aside :
 He motion'd them to stop at some small distance,
 And knocking at the gate, 'twas open'd wide,
 And a magnificent large hall display'd
 The Asian pomp of Ottoman parade.

LII.

I won't describe ; description is my forte,
 But every fool describes in these bright days
 His wondrous journey to some foreign court,
 And spawns his quarto, and demands your praise—
 Death to his publisher, to him 'tis sport ;
 While Nature, tortured twenty thousand ways,
 Resigns herself with exemplary patience
 To guide-books, rhymes, tours, sketches, illustrations.

LIII.

Along this hall, and up and down, some, squatted
 Upon their hams, were occupied at chess ;
 Others in monosyllable talk chatted,
 And some scem'd much in love with their own dress ;
 And divers smoked superb pipes, decorated
 With amber mouths of greater price or less ;
 And several strutted, others slept, and some
 Prepared for supper with a glass of rum.¹⁸

LIV.

As the black eunuch enter'd with his brace
 Of purchased Infidels, some raised their eyes
 A moment, without slackening from their pace ;
 But those who sate, ne'er stirr'd in any wise :
 One or two stared the captives in the face,
 Just as one views a horse to guess his price ;
 Some nodded to the negro from their station,
 But no one troubled him with conversation.¹⁹

LV.

He leads them through the hall, and, without stopping,
 On through a farther range of goodly rooms,
 Splendid but silent, save in *one*, where, dropping,²⁰
 A marble fountain echoes through the glooms
 Of night, which robe the chamber, or where popping
 Some female head most curiously presumes
 To thrust its black eyes through the door or lattice,
 As wandering what the devil noise that is.

LVI.

Some faint lamps gleaming from the lofty walls
 Gave light enough to hint their farther way,
 But not enough to show the imperial halls
 In all the flashing of their full array ;
 Perhaps there's nothing—I'll not say appals,
 But saddens more by night as well as day,
 Than an enormous room without a soul
 To break the lifeless splendour of the whole.

LVII.

Two or three seem so little, *one* seems nothing :
 In deserts, forests, crowds, or by the shore,
 There solitude, we know, has her full growth in
 The spots which were her realms for evermore ;
 But in a mighty hall or gallery, both in
 More modern buildings and those built of yore,
 A kind of death comes o'er us all alone,
 Seeing what's meant for many with but one.

LVIII.

A neat, snug study on a winter's night,²¹
 A book, friend, single lady, or a glass
 Of claret, sandwich, and an appetite,
 Are things which make an English evening pass ;
 Though *certes* by no means so grand a sight
 As is a theatre lit up by gas.
 I pass my evenings in long gallerics solely,
 And that's the reason I'm so melancholy.

LIX.

Alas ! man makes that great which makes him little :
 I grant you in a church 'tis very well :
 What speaks of Heaven should by no means be brittle,
 But strong and lasting, till no tongue can tell
 Their names who rear'd it ; but huge houses fit ill—
 And huge tombs worse—mankind, since Adam fell :
 Methinks the story of the tower of Babel
 Might teach them this much better than I'm able.

LX.

Babel was Nimrod's hunting-box, and then
 A town of gardens, walls, and wealth amazing,
 Where Nabuchadonosor, king of men,
 Reign'd, till one summer's day he took to grazing,
 And Daniel tamed the lions in their den,
 The people's awe and admiration raising ;
 'Twas famous, too, for Thisbe and for Pyramus, ²²
 And the calumniated queen Semiramis.—²³

LXI.

That injured Queen, by chroniclers so coarse,
 Has been accused (I doubt not by conspiracy)
 Of an improper friendship for her horse
 (Love, like religion, sometimes runs to heresy) :
 This monstrous tale had probably its source
 (For such exaggerations here and there I see)
 In writing " Courser " by mistake for " Courier ;"
 I wish the case would come before a jury here. ²⁴

LXII.

But to resume,—should there be (what may not
 Be in these days ?) some infidels, who don't,
 Because they can't, find out the very spot
 Of that same Babel, or because they won't
 (Though Claudius Rich, Esquire, some bricks has got,
 And written lately two memoirs upon't,) ²⁵
 Believe the Jews, those unbelievers, who
 Must be believed, though they believe not you,

LXIII.

Yet let them think that Horace has exprest
 Shortly and sweetly the masonic folly
 Of those, forgetting the great place of rest,
 Who give themselves to architecture wholly ;
 We know where things and men must end at best :
 A moral (like all morals) melancholy,
 And " Et sepulchri immemor struis domos " ²⁶
 Shows that we build when we should but entomb us.

LXIV.

At last they reach'd a quarter most retired,
Where echo woke as if from a long slumber ;
Though full of all things which could be desired,
One wonder'd what to do with such a number
Of articles which nobody required ;
Here wealth had done its utmost to encumber
With furniture an exquisite apartment,
Which puzzled Nature much to know what Art meant.

LXV.

It seem'd, however, but to open on
A range or suite of further chambers, which
Might lead to heaven knows where ; but in this one
The moveables were prodigally rich :
Sofas 'twas half a sin to sit upon,
So costly were they ; carpets every stitch
Of workmanship so rare, they made you wish
You could glide o'er them like a golden fish.

LXVI.

The black, however, without hardly deigning
A glance at that which wrapt the slaves in wonder,
Trampled what they scarce trod for fear of staining,
As if the milky way their feet was under
With all its stars ; and with a stretch attaining
A certain press or cupboard niched in yonder,
In that remote recess which you may see—
Or if you don't the fault is not in me,—

LXVII.

I wish to be perspicuous ; and the black,
I say, unlocking the recess, pull'd forth
A quantity of clothes fit for the back
Of any Mussulman, whate'er his worth ;
And of variety there was no lack—
And yet, though I have said there was no dearth,—
He chose himself to point out what he thought
Most proper for the Christians he had bought.

LXVIII.

The suit he thought most suitable to each
 Was, for the elder and the stouter, first
 A Candiotte cloak, which to the knee might reach,
 And trousers not so tight that they would burst,
 But such as fit an Asiatic breech ;
 A shawl, whose folds in Cashmire had been nurst,
 Slippers of saffron, dagger rich and handy ;
 In short, all things which form a Turkish dandy.

LXIX.

While he was dressing, Baba, their black friend,
 Hinted the vast advantages which they
 Might probably obtain both in the end,
 If they would but pursue the proper way
 Which Fortune plainly seem'd to recommend ;
 And then he added, that he needs must say,
 " 'Twould greatly tend to better their condition,
 If they would condescend to circumcision.

LXX.

" For his own part, he really should rejoice
 To see them true believers, but no less
 Would leave his proposition to their choice."
 The other, thanking him for this excess
 Of goodness, in thus leaving them a voice
 In such a trifle, scarcely could express
 " Sufficiently" (he said) " his approbation
 Of all the customs of this polish'd nation.

LXXI.

" For his own share—he saw but small objection
 To so respectable an ancient rite ;
 And, after swallowing down a slight refection,
 For which he own'd a present appetite,
 He doubted not a few hours of reflection
 Would reconcile him to the business quite."
 " Will it?" said Juan, sharply : " Strike me dead,
 But they as soon shall circumcise my head !"²⁷

LXXII.

“Cut off a thousand heads, before——” —“Now, pray,”
 Replied the other, “do not interrupt :
 You put me out in what I had to say.
 Sir!—as I said, as soon as I have supt,
 I shall perpend if your proposal may
 Be such as I can properly accept ;
 Provided always your great goodness still
 Remits the matter to our own free-will.”

LXXIII.

Baba eyed Juan, and said, “Be so good
 As dress yourself—” and pointed out a suit
 In which a Princess with great pleasure would
 Array her limbs ; but Juan standing mute,
 As not being in a masquerading mood,
 Gave it a slight kick with his Christian foot ;
 And when the old negro told him to “Get ready,”
 Replied, “Old gentleman, I’m not a lady.”

LXXIV.

“What you may be, I neither know nor care,”
 Said Baba ; “but pray do as I desire :
 I have no more time nor many words to spare.”
 “At least,” said Juan, “sure I may inquire
 The cause of this odd travesty?” —“Forbear,”
 Said Baba, “to be curious ; ’twill transpire,
 No doubt, in proper place, and time, and season :
 I have no authority to tell the reason.”

LXXV.

“Then if I do,” said Juan, “I’ll be——” —“Hold !”
 Rejoin’d the negro, “pray be not provoking ;
 This spirit’s well, but it may wax too bold,
 And you will find us not too fond of joking.”
 “What, sir,” said Juan, “shall it e’er be told
 That I unsex’d my dress ?” But Baba, stroking
 The things down, said, “Incense me, and I call
 Those who will leave you of no sex at all.

LXXVI.

“ I offer you a handsome suit of clothes :
 A woman’s, true ; but then there is a cause
 Why you should wear them.”—“ What, though my soul loathes
 The effeminate garb ? ”—thus, after a short pause,
 Sigh’d Juan, muttering also some slight oaths,
 “ What the devil shall I do with all this gauze ? ”
 Thus he profanely term’d the finest lace
 Which e’er set off a marriage-morning face.

LXXVII.

And then he swore ; and, sighing, on he slipp’d
 A pair of trousers of flesh-colour’d silk ;
 Next with a virgin zone he was equipp’d,
 Which girt a slight chemise as white as milk ;
 But tugging on his petticoat, he tripp’d,
 Which—as we say—or as the Scotch say, *whilk*,
 (The rhyme obliges me to this ; sometimes
 Monarchs are less imperative than rhymes)²⁸—

LXXVIII.

Whilk, which (or what you please), was owing to
 His garment’s novelty, and his being awkward :
 And yet at last he managed to get through
 His toilet, though no doubt a little backward :
 The negro Baba help’d a little too,
 When some untoward part of raiment stuck hard ;
 And, wrestling both his arms into a gown,
 He paused, and took a survey up and down.

LXXIX.

One difficulty still remain’d—his hair
 Was hardly long enough ; but Baba found
 So many false long tresses all to spare,
 That soon his head was most completely crown’d,
 After the manner then in fashion there ;
 And this addition with such gems was bound
 As suited the *ensemble* of his toilet,
 While Baba made him comb his head and oil it.

LXXX.

And now being femininely all array'd,
 With some small aid from scissors, paint, and tweezers,
 He look'd in almost all respects a maid,
 And Baba smilingly exclaim'd, "You see, sirs.
 A perfect transformation here display'd ;
 And now, then, you must come along with me, sirs,
 That is—the Lady : " clapping his hands twice,
 Four blacks were at his elbow in a trice.

LXXXI.

"You, sir," said Baba, nodding to the one.
 "Will please to accompany those gentlemen
 To supper ; but you, worthy Christian nun,
 Will follow me : no trifling, sir ; for when
 I say a thing, it must at once be done.
 What fear you ? think you this a lion's den ?
 Why, 'tis a palace ; where the truly wise
 Anticipate the Prophet's paradise.

LXXXII.

"You fool ! I tell you no one means you harm."
 "So much the better," Juan said, "for them :
 Else they shall feel the weight of this my arm.
 Which is not quite so light as you may deem.
 I yield thus far ; but soon will break the charm,
 If any take me for that which I seem :
 So that I trust for every body's sake,
 That this disguise may lead to no mistake."

LXXXIII.

"Blockhead ! come on, and see," quoth Baba ; while
 Don Juan, turning to his comrade, who
 Though somewhat grieved, could scarce forbear a smile
 Upon the metamorphosis in view,—
 "Farewell !" they mutually exclaim'd : "this soil
 Seems fertile in adventures strange and new ;
 One's turn'd half Mussulman, and one a maid,
 By this old black enchanter's unsought aid."

LXXXIV.

“Farewell!” said Juan: “should we meet no more,
 I wish you a good appetite.”—“Farewell!”
 Replied the other; “though it grieves me sore;
 When we next meet, we’ll have a tale to tell:
 We needs must follow when Fate puts from shore.
 Keep your good name: though Eve herself once fell.”
 “Nay,” quoth the maid, “the Sultan’s self shan’t carry me,
 Unless his highness promises to marry me.”

LXXXV.

And thus they parted, each by separate doors;
 Baba led Juan onward room by room
 Through glittering galleries, and o’er marble floors,
 Till a gigantic portal through the gloom,
 Haughty and huge, along the distance lowers;
 And wafted far arose a rich perfume:
 It seem’d as though they came upon a shrine,
 For all was vast, still, fragrant, and divine.

LXXXVI.

The giant door was broad, and bright, and high,
 Of gilded bronze, and carved in curious guise;
 Warriors thereon were battling furiously;
 Here stalks the victor, there the vanquish’d lies;
 There captives led in triumph droop the eye,
 And in perspective many a squadron flies:
 It seems the work of times before the line
 Of Rome transplanted fell with Constantine.

LXXXVII.

This massy portal stood at the wide close
 Of a huge hall, and on its either side
 Two little dwarfs, the least you could suppose,
 Were sate, like ugly imps, as if allied
 In mockery to the enormous gate which rose
 O’er them in almost pyramidic pride:
 The gate so splendid was in all its features,²⁹
 You never thought about those little creatures,

LXXXVIII.

Until you nearly trod on them, and then
 You started back in horror to survey
 The wondrous hideousness of those small men,
 Whose colour was not black, nor white, nor grey,
 But an extraneous mixture, which no pen
 Can trace, although perhaps the pencil may ;
 They were mis-shapen pigmies, deaf and dumb,—
 Monsters, who cost a no less monstrous sum.

LXXXIX.

Their duty was—for they were strong, and though
 They look'd so little, did strong things at times—
 To ope this door, which they could really do,
 The hinges being as smooth as Rogers' rhymes ;
 And now and then, with tough strings of the bow,
 As is the custom of those Eastern climes,
 To give some rebel Paeha a cravat ;
 For mutes are generally used for that.

XC.

They spoke by signs—that is, not spoke at all ;
 And looking like two incubi, they glared
 As Baba with his fingers made them fall
 To heaving back the portal folds : it seared
 Juan a moment, as this pair so small,
 With shrinking serpent optics on him stared ;
 It was as if their little looks could poison
 Or fascinate whome'er they fix'd their eyes on.

XCI.

Before they enter'd, Baba paused to hint
 To Juan some slight lessons as his guide :
 " If you could just contrive," he said, " to stint
 That somewhat manly majesty of stride,
 'Twould be as well, and,—(though there's not much in't)
 To swing a little less from side to side,
 Which has at times an aspect of the oddest ;—
 And also could you look a little modest,

XCII.

“’Twould be convenient ; for these mutes have eyes
 Like needles, which may pierce those petticoats ;
 And if they should discover your disguise,
 You know how near us the deep Bosphorus floats ;
 And you and I may chance, ere morning rise,
 To find our way to Marmora without boats,
 Stitch’d up in sacks—a mode of navigation
 A good deal practised here upon occasion.”³⁰

XCIII.

With this encouragement, he led the way
 Into a room still nobler than the last ;
 A rich confusion form’d a disarray
 In such sort, that the eye along it cast
 Could hardly carry any thing away,
 Object on object flash’d so bright and fast ;
 A dazzling mass of gems, and gold, and glitter,
 Magnificently mingled in a litter.

XCIV.

Wealth had done wonders—taste not much ; such things
 Occur in Orient palaces, and even
 In the more chasten’d domes of Western kings
 (Of which I have also seen some six or seven)
 Where I can’t say or gold or diamond flings
 Great lustre, there is much to be forgiven ;
 Groups of bad statues, tables, chairs, and pictures,
 On which I cannot pause to make my strictures.

XCV.

In this imperial hall, at distance lay
 Under a canopy, and there reclined
 Quite in a confidential queenly way,
 A lady ; Baba stopp’d, and kneeling sign’d
 To Juan, who though not much used to pray,
 Knelt down by instinct, wondering in his mind
 What all this meant : while Baba bow’d and bended
 His head, until the ceremony ended.

xcvi.

The lady rising up with such an air
 As Venus rose with from the wave, on them
 Bent like an antelope a Paphian pair³¹
 Of eyes, which put out each surrounding gem ;
 And raising up an arm as moonlight fair,
 She sign'd to Baba, who first kiss'd the hem
 Of her deep purple robe, and speaking low,
 Pointed to Juan, who remain'd below.

xcvii.

Her presence was as lofty as her state ;
 Her beauty of that overpowering kind,
 Whose force description only would abate :
 I'd rather leave it much to your own mind,
 Than lessen it by what I could relate
 Of forms and features ; it would strike you blind
 Could I do justice to the full detail ;
 So, luckily for both, my phrases fail.

xcviii.

Thus much however I may add,—her years
 Were ripe, they might make six-and-twenty springs,
 But there are forms which Time to touch forbears,
 And turns aside his scythe to vulgar things :³²
 Such as was Mary's Queen of Scots ; true—tears
 And love destroy ; and sapping sorrow wrings
 Charms from the charmer, yet some never grow
 Ugly ; for instance—Ninon de l'Enclos.³³

xcix.

She spake some words to her attendants, who
 Composed a choir of girls, ten or a dozen,
 And were all clad alike ;³⁴ like Juan, too,
 Who wore their uniform, by Baba chosen :
 They form'd a very nymph-like looking crew,
 Which might have call'd Diana's chorus "cousin,"
 As far as outward show may correspond ;
 I won't be bail for anything beyond.

c.

They bow'd obeisance and withdrew, retiring,
 But not by the same door through which came in
 Baba and Juan, which last stood admiring,
 At some small distance, all he saw within
 This strange saloon, much fitted for inspiring
 Marvel and praise ; for both or none things win ;
 And I must say, I ne'er could see the very
 Great happiness of the " Nil Admirari." ³⁵

ci.

" Not to admire is all the art I know
 (Plain truth, dear Murray, needs few flowers of speech)
 To make men happy, or to keep them so ;
 (So take it in the very words of Creech)."
 Thus Horace wrote we all know long ago ;
 And thus Pope ³⁶ quotes the precept to re-teach
 From his translation ; but had *none admired*,
 Would Pope have sung, or Horace been inspired ?

cii.

Baba, when all the damsels were withdrawn,
 Motion'd to Juan to approach, and then
 A second time desired him to kneel down,
 And kiss the lady's foot ; which maxim when
 He heard repeated, Juan with a frown
 Drew himself up to his full height again,
 And said, " It grieved him, but he could not stoop
 To any shoe, unless it shod the Pope."

ciii.

Baba, indignant at this ill-timed pride,
 Made fierce remonstrances, and then a threat
 He mutter'd (but the last was given aside)
 About a bow-string—quite in vain ; not yet
 Would Juan bend, though 'twere to Mahomet's bride :
 There's nothing in the world like *etiquette*
 In kingly chambers or imperial halls,
 As also at the race and county balls.

civ.

He stood like Atlas, with a world of words
 About his ears, and nathless would not bend ;
 The blood of all his line's Castilian lords
 Boil'd in his veins, and rather than descend
 To stain his pedigree, a thousand swords
 A thousand times of him had made an end ;
 At length perceiving the "fool" could not stand,
 Baba proposed that he should kiss the hand.

cv.

Here was an honourable compromise,
 A half-way house of diplomatic rest,
 Where they might meet in much more peaceful guise ;
 And Juan now his willingness exprest
 To use all fit and proper courtesies,
 Adding, that this was commonest and best,
 For through the South, the custom still commands
 The gentleman to kiss the lady's hands.

cvi.

And he advanced, though with but a bad grace,
 Though on more *thorough-bred*³⁷ or fairer fingers
 No lips e'er left their transitory trace :
 On such as these the lip too fondly lingers,
 And for one kiss would fain imprint a brace,
 As you will see, if she you love shall bring hers
 In contact ; and sometimes even a fair stranger's
 An almost twelvemonth's constancy endangers.

cvii.

The lady eyed him o'er and o'er, and bade
 Baba retire, which he obey'd in style,
 As if well-used to the retreating trade ;
 And taking hints in good part all the while,
 He whisper'd Juan not to be afraid,
 And looking on him with a sort of smile,
 Took leave, with such a face of satisfaction,
 As good men wear who have done a virtuous action.

CVIII.

When he was gone, there was a sudden change :
 I know not what might be the lady's thought,
 But o'er her bright brow flash'd a tumult strange,
 And into her clear cheek the blood was brought,
 Blood-red as sunset summer clouds which range
 The verge of Heaven ; and in her large eyes wrought,
 A mixture of sensations might be scann'd,
 Of half-voluptuousness and half-command.

CIX.

Her form had all the softness of her sex,
 Her features all the sweetness of the devil,
 When he put on the cherub to perplex
 Eve, and paved (God knows how) the road to evil ;
 The sun himself was scarce more free from specks
 Than she from aught at which the eye could cavil ;
 Yet, somehow, there was something somewhere wanting,
 As if she rather *order'd* than was *granting*.—

CX.

Something imperial, or imperious, threw
 A chain o'er all she did ; that is, a chain
 Was thrown as 'twere about the neck of you,—
 And rapture's self will seem almost a pain
 With aught which looks like despotism in view ;
 Our souls at least are free, and 'tis in vain
 We would against them make the flesh obey—
 The spirit in the end will have its way.

CXI.

Her very smile was haughty, though so sweet ;
 Her very nod was not an inclination ;
 There was a self-will even in her small feet,
 As though they were quite conscious of her station—
 They trod as upon necks ; and to complete
 Her state (it is the custom of her nation),
 A poniard deck'd her girdle, as the sign
 She was a sultan's bride, (thank Heaven, not mine !)

CXII.

“To hear and to obey” had been from birth
 The law of all around her; to fulfil
 All phantasies which yielded joy or mirth,
 Had been her slaves’ chief pleasure, as her will;
 Her blood was high, her beauty scarce of earth:
 Judge, then, if her caprices e’er stood still;
 Had she but been a Christian, I’ve a notion
 We should have found out the “perpetual motion.”

CXIII.

Whate’er she saw and coveted was brought;
 Whate’er she did *not* see, if she supposed
 It might be seen, with diligence was sought,
 And when ’twas found straightway the bargain closed:
 There was no end unto the things she bought,
 Nor to the trouble which her fancies caused;
 Yet even her tyranny had such a grace,
 The women pardon’d all except her face.

CXIV.

Juan, the latest of her whims, had caught
 Her eye in passing on his way to sale;
 She order’d him directly to be bought,
 And Baba, who had ne’er been known to fail
 In any kind of mischief to be wrought,
 At all such auctions knew how to prevail:
 She had no prudence, but he had; and this
 Explains the garb which Juan took amiss.

CXV.

His youth and features favour’d the disguise.
 And should you ask how she, a sultan’s bride,
 Could risk or compass such strange phantasies,
 This I must leave sultanas to decide:
 Emperors are only husbands in wives’ eyes,
 And kings and consorts oft are mystified,³⁵
 As we may ascertain with due precision,
 Some by experience, others by tradition.

CXVI.

But to the main point, where we have been tending :—
 She now conceived all difficulties past,
 And deem'd herself extremely condescending
 When, being made her property at last,
 Without more preface, in her blue eyes blending
 Passion and power, a glance on him she cast,
 And merely saying, "Christian, canst thou love?"
 Conceived that phrase was quite enough to move.

CXVII.

And so it was, in proper time and place ;
 But Juan, who had still his mind o'erflowing
 With Haidée's isle and soft Ionian face,
 Felt the warm blood, which in his face was glowing,
 Rush back upon his heart, which fill'd apace,
 And left his cheeks as pale as snow-drops blowing :
 These words went through his soul like Arab-spears,
 So that he spoke not, but burst into tears.

CXVIII.

She was a good deal shock'd ; not shock'd at tears,
 For women shed and use them at their liking ;
 But there is something when man's eye appears
 Wet, still more disagreeable and striking :
 A woman's tear-drop melts, a man's half sears,
 Like molten lead, as if you thrust a pike in
 His heart to force it out, for (to be shorter)
 To them 'tis a relief, to us a torture.

CXIX.

And she would have consoled, but knew not how :
 Having no equals, nothing which had e'er
 Infected her with sympathy till now,
 And never having dreamt what 'twas to bear
 Aught of a serious, sorrowing kind, although
 There might arise some pouting petty care
 To cross her brow, she wonder'd how so near
 Her eyes another's eye could shed a tear.

cxx.

But nature teaches more than power can spoil,³⁹
 And, when a *strong* although a strange sensation
 Moves—female hearts are such a genial soil
 For kinder feelings, whatsoe'er their nation,
 They naturally pour the "wine and oil,"
 Samaritans in every situation ;
 And thus Gulbeyaz, though she knew not why,
 Felt an odd glistening moisture in her eye.

cxxi.

But tears must stop like all things else ; and soon
 Juan, who for an instant had been moved
 To such a sorrow by the intrusive tone
 Of one who dared to ask if "he *had* loved,"
 Call'd back the stoic to his eyes, which shone
 Bright with the very weakness he reproved ;
 And although sensitive to beauty, he
 Felt most indignant still at not being free.

cxxii.

Gulbeyaz, for the first time in her days,
 Was much embarrass'd, never having met
 In all her life with aught save prayers and praise ;
 And as she also risk'd her life to get
 Him whom she meant to tutor in love's ways,
 Into a comfortable tête-à-tête,
 To lose the hour would make her quite a martyr,
 And they had wasted now almost a quarter.

cxxiii.

I also would suggest the fitting time,
 To gentlemen in any such like case,
 That is to say—in a meridian clime,
 With us there is more law given to the chase,
 But here a small delay forms a great crime :
 So recollect that the extremest grace
 Is just two minutes for your declaration—
 A moment more would hurt your reputation.

CXXIV.

Juan's was good ; and might have been still better,
 But he had got Haidée into his head :
 However strange, he could not yet forget her,
 Which made him seem exceedingly ill-bred.
 Gulbeyaz, who look'd on him as her debtor
 For having had him to her palace led,
 Began to blush up to the eyes, and then
 Grow deadly pale, and then blush back again.

CXXV.

At length, in an imperial way, she laid
 Her hand on his, and bending on him eyes,
 Which needed not an empire to persuade,
 Look'd into his for love, where none replies :
 Her brow grew black, but she would not upbraid,
 That being the last thing a proud woman tries ;
 She rose, and pausing one chaste moment, threw
 Herself upon his breast, and there she grew.

CXXVI.

This was an awkward test, as Juan found,
 But he was steel'd by sorrow, wrath, and pride :
 With gentle force her white arms he unwound,
 And seated her all drooping by his side,
 Then rising haughtily he glanced around,
 And looking coldly in her face, he cried,
 "The prison'd eagle will not pair, nor I
 Serve a sultana's sensual phantasy.

CXXVII.

"Thou ask'st, if I can love ? be this the proof
 How much I *have* loved—that I love not *thee* !
 In this vile garb, the distaff, web, and woof,
 Were fitter for me : Love is for the free !
 I am not dazzled by this splendid roof ;
 Whate'er thy power, and great it seems to be,
 Heads bow, knees bend, eyes watch around a throne,
 And hands obey—our hearts are still our own."

CXXVIII.

This was a truth to us extremely trite ;
 Not so to her, who ne'er had heard such things :
 She deem'd her least command must yield delight,
 Earth being only made for queens and kings.
 If hearts lay on the left side or the right
 She hardly knew, to such perfection brings
 Legitimacy its born votaries, when
 Aware of their due royal rights o'er men.

CXXIX.

Besides, as has been said, she was so fair
 As even in a much humbler lot had made
 A kingdom or confusion any where,
 And also, as may be presumed, she laid
 Some stress on charms, which seldom are, if e'er,
 By their possessors thrown into the shade :
 She thought her's gave a double "right divine ;"
 And half of that opinion's also mine.

CXXX.

Remember, or (if you can not) imagine,
 Ye ! who have kept your chastity when young,
 While some more desperate dowager has been waging
 Love with you, and been in the dog-days stung
 By your refusal, recollect her raging !
 Or recollect all that was said or sung
 On such a subject ; then suppose the face
 Of a young downright beauty in this case.

CXXXI.

Suppose,—but you already have supposed,
 The spouse of Potiphar, the Lady Booby,⁴⁰
 Phædra,⁴¹ and all which story has disclosed
 Of good examples ; pity that so few by
 Poets and private tutors are exposed,
 To educate—ye youth of Europe—you by !
 But when you have supposed the few we know,
 You can't suppose Gulbeyaz' angry brow.

CXXXII.

A tigress robb'd of young, a lioness,
 Or any interesting beast of prey,
 Are similes at hand for the distress
 Of ladies who can not have their own way ;
 But though my turn will not be served with less,
 These don't express one half what I should say :
 For what is stealing young ones, few or many,
 To cutting short their hopes of having any ?

CXXXIII.

The love of offspring's nature's general law,
 From tigresses and cubs to ducks and ducklings ;
 There's nothing whets the beak, or arms the claw,
 Like an invasion of their babes and sucklings ;
 And all who have seen a human nursery, saw
 How mothers love their children's squalls and chucklings ;
 This strong extreme effect (to tire no longer
 Your patience) shows the cause must still be stronger.

CXXXIV.

If I said fire flash'd from Gulbeyaz' eyes,
 'Twere nothing—for her eyes flash'd always fire ;
 Or said her cheeks assumed the deepest dyes,
 I should but bring disgrace upon the dyer,
 So supernatural was her passion's rise ;
 For ne'er till now she knew a check'd desire :
 Even ye who know what a check'd woman is
 (Enough, God knows !) would much fall short of this.

CXXXV.

Her rage was but a minute's, and 'twas well—
 A moment's more had slain her ; but the while
 It lasted 'twas like a short glimpse of hell :
 Nought's more sublime than energetic bile,
 Though horrible to see yet grand to tell,
 Like ocean warring 'gainst a rocky isle ;
 And the deep passions flashing through her form
 Made her a beautiful embodied storm.

CXXXVI.

A vulgar tempest 'twere to a typhoon
 To match a common fury with her rage,
 And yet she did not want to reach the moon,⁴²
 Like moderate Hotspur on the immortal page;⁴³
 Her anger pitch'd into a lower tune,
 Perhaps the fault of her soft sex and age—
 Her wish was but to "kill, kill, kill," like Lear's,⁴⁴
 And then her thirst of blood was quench'd in tears.

CXXXVII.

A storm it raged, and like the storm it pass'd,
 Pass'd without words—in fact she could not speak;
 And then her sex's shame⁴⁵ broke in at last,
 A sentiment till then in her but weak,
 But now it flow'd in natural and fast,
 As water through an unexpected leak;
 For she felt humbled—and humiliation
 Is sometimes good for people in her station.

CXXXVIII.

It teaches them that they are flesh and blood,
 It also gently hints to them that others,
 Although of clay, are yet not quite of mud;
 That urns and pipkins are but fragile brothers,
 And works of the same pottery, bad or good,
 Though not all born of the same sires and mothers;
 It teaches—Heaven knows only what it teaches,
 But sometimes it may mend, and often reaches.

CXXXIX.

Her first thought was to cut off Juan's head;
 Her second, to cut only his—acquaintance;
 Her third, to ask him where he had been bred;
 Her fourth, to rally him into repentance;
 Her fifth, to call her maids and go to bed;
 Her sixth, to stab herself; her seventh, to sentence
 The lash to Baba:—but her grand resource
 Was to sit down again, and cry of course.

CXL.

She thought to stab herself, but then she had
 The dagger close at hand, which made it awkward ;
 For Eastern stays are little made to pad,
 So that a poniard pierces if 'tis stuck hard :
 She thought of killing Juan—but, poor lad !
 Though he deserved it well for being so backward,
 The cutting off his head was not the art
 Most likely to attain her aim—his heart.

CXLI.

Juan was moved : he had made up his mind
 To be impaled, or quarter'd as a dish
 For dogs, or to be slain with pangs refined,
 Or thrown to lions, or made baits for fish,
 And thus heroically stood resign'd,
 Rather than sin—except to his own wish :
 But all his great preparatives for dying
 Dissolved like snow before a woman crying.

CXLII.

As through his palms Bob Acres' valour oozed,⁴⁶
 So Juan's virtue ebb'd, I know not how ;
 And first he wonder'd why he had refused ;
 And then, if matters could be made up now ;
 And next his savage virtue he accused,
 Just as a friar may accuse his vow,
 Or as a dame repents her of her oath,
 Which mostly ends in some small breach of both.

CXLIH.

So he began to stammer some excuses ;
 But words are not enough in such a matter,
 Although you borrow'd all that e'er the muses
 Have sung, or even a Dandy's dandiest chatter,
 Or all the figures Castlereagh abuses ;⁴⁷
 Just as a languid smile began to flatter
 His peace was making, but before he ventured
 Further, old Baba rather briskly enter'd.

CXLIV.

“Bride of the Sun ! and Sister of the Moon !”
 (’Twas thus he spake,) “and Empress of the Earth !
 Whose frown would put the spheres all out of tune,
 Whose smile makes all the planets dance with mirth,
 Your slave brings tidings—he hopes not too soon—
 Which your sublime attention may be worth :
 The Sun himself has sent me like a ray,
 To hint that he is coming up this way.”

CXLV.

“Is it,” exclaim’d Gulbeyaz, “as you say ?
 I wish to heaven he would not shine till morning !
 But bid my women form the Milky-way.
 Hence, my old comet ! give the stars due warning—⁴⁸
 And, Christian ! mingle with them as you may,
 And as you’d have me pardon your past scorning”——
 Here they were interrupted by a humming
 Sound, and then by a cry, “The Sultan’s coming !”

CXLVI.

First came her damsels, a decorous file,
 And then his Highness’ eunuchs, black and white ;
 The train might reach a quarter of a mile :
 His majesty was always so polite
 As to announce his visits a long while
 Before he came, especially at night ;
 For being the last wife of the Emperour,
 She was of course the favourite of the four.

CXLVII.

His Highness was a man of solemn port,
 Shawl’d to the nose, and bearded to the eyes,
 Snatch’d from a prison to preside at court,
 His lately bowstrung brother caused his rise ;
 He was as good a sovereign of the sort
 As any mentioned in the histories
 Of Cantemir, or Knöllës, where few shine
 Save Solyman, the glory of their line.⁴⁹

CXLVIII.

He went to mosque in state, and said his prayers
 With more than "Oriental scrupulosity;"⁵⁰
 He left to his vizier all state affairs,
 And show'd but little royal curiosity:
 I know not if he had domestic cares—
 No process proved connubial animosity;
 Four wives and twice five hundred maids, unseen,
 Were ruled as calmly as a Christian queen.⁵¹

CXLIX.

If now and then there happen'd a slight slip,
 Little was heard of criminal or crime;
 The story scarcely pass'd a single lip—
 The sack and sea had settled all in time,
 From which the secret nobody could rip:
 The public knew no more than does this rhyme;
 No scandals made the daily press a curse—
 Morals were better, and the fish no worse.⁵²

CL.

He saw with his own eyes the moon was round,
 Was also certain that the earth was square,
 Because he had journey'd fifty miles, and found
 No sign that it was circular anywhere:
 His empire also was without a bound:
 'Tis true, a little troubled here and there,
 By rebel pachas, and encroaching giaours,
 But then they never came to "the Seven Towers;"⁵³

CLI.

Except in shape of envoys, who were sent
 To lodge there when a war broke out, according
 To the true law of nations, which ne'er meant
 Those scoundrels, who have never had a sword in
 Their dirty diplomatic hands, to vent
 Their spleen in making strife, and safely wording
 Their lies, yeleft despatches, without risk or
 The singeing of a single inky whisker.

CLII.

He had fifty daughters and four dozen sons,
 Of whom all such as came of age were stow'd,
 The former in a palace, where like nuns
 They lived till some Bashaw was sent abroad,
 When she, whose turn it was, was wed at once,
 Sometimes at six years old⁵⁴—though this seems odd,
 'Tis true; the reason is, that the Bashaw
 Must make a present to his sire in law.

CLIII.

His sons were kept in prison, till they grew
 Of years to fill a bowstring or the throne,
 One or the other, but which of the two
 Could yet be known unto the fates alone;
 Meantime the education they went through
 Was princely, as the proofs have always shown;
 So that the heir-apparent still was found
 No less deserving to be hang'd than crown'd.

CLIV.

His Majesty saluted his fourth spouse
 With all the ceremonies of his rank,
 Who clear'd her sparkling eyes and smooth'd her brows,
 As suits a matron who has play'd a prank;
 These must seem doubly mindful of their vows,
 To save the credit of their breaking bank:
 To no men are such cordial greetings given
 As those whose wives have made them fit for heaven.

CLV.

His Highness cast around his great black eyes,
 And looking, as he always look'd, perceived
 Juan amongst the damsels in disguise,
 At which he seem'd no whit surprised nor grieved,
 But just remark'd with air sedate and wise,
 While still a fluttering sigh Gulbeyaz heaved,
 "I see you've bought another girl; 'tis pity
 That a mere Christian should be half so pretty."

CLVI.

This compliment, which drew all eyes upon
 The new-bought virgin, made her blush and shake.
 Her comrades, also, thought themselves undone :
 Oh ! Mahomet ! that his Majesty should take
 Such notice of a giaour, while scarce to one
 Of them his lips imperial ever spake !
 There was a general whisper, toss, and wriggle,
 But etiquette forbade them all to giggle.

CLVII.

The Turks do well to shut—at least, sometimes—
 The women up—because, in sad reality,
 Their chastity in these unhappy climes
 Is not a thing of that astringent quality
 Which in the north prevents precocious crimes,
 And makes our snow less pure than our morality ;
 The sun, which yearly melts the polar ice,
 Has quite the contrary effect on vice.

CLVIII.

Thus in the East they are extremely strict,
 And wedlock and a padlock mean the same ;
 Excepting only when the former's pick'd
 It ne'er can be replaced in proper frame ;
 Spoilt, as a pipe of claret is when prick'd :
 But then their own polygamy's to blame ;
 Why don't they knead two virtuous souls for life
 Into that moral centaur, man and wife ?⁵⁵

CLIX.

Thus far our chronicle ; and now we pause,
 Though not for want of matter ; but 'tis time,
 According to the ancient epic laws,
 To slacken sail, and anchor with our rhyme.
 Let this fifth canto meet with due applause,
 The sixth shall have a touch of the sublime ;
 Meanwhile, as Homer sometimes sleeps, perhaps
 You'll pardon to my Muse a few short naps.

NOTES TO CANTO THE FIFTH.



1.—Stanza iii. line 2.

Sprinkled with palaces; the Ocean stream

Ὠκεανὸς ὄσιον. This expression of Homer has been much criticised. It hardly answers to our Atlantic ideas of the ocean, but is sufficiently applicable to the Hellespont, and the Bosphorus, with the Ægæan intersected with islands.

2.—Stanza v. line 3.

'Tis a grand sight from off "the Giant's Grave"

The "Giant's Grave" is a height on the Asiatic shore of the Bosphorus, much frequented by holiday parties; like Harrow and Highgate.

3.—Stanza ix. line 8.

And then—they calculated on his ransom.

["That he a man of rank and birth had been,
And then they calculated on his ransom,
And last, not least—he was so very handsome."—MS.]

4.—Stanza x. line 6.

A man of thirty, rather stout and hale,

["It chanced, that near him, separately lotted,
From out the groups of slaves put up for sale,
A man of middle age, and," &c.—MS.]

5.—Stanza xv. line 8.

A town, was ta'en myself instead of Widdin."

[A considerable town in Bulgaria, on the right bank of the Danube.]

6.—Stanza xxvii. line 1.

As is a slave by his intended bidder.

["The intended bidders minutely examine the poor creatures merely to ascertain their qualities as animals, select the sleekest and

best-conditioned from the different groups; and, besides handling and examining their make and size, subject their mouths, their teeth, and whatever chiefly engages attention, to a scrutiny of the most critical description."—DE POUQUEVILLE.]

7.—Stanza xxix. line 5.

And by mistake sequins with paras jumbling,

[The Turkish zecchino is a gold coin, worth about seven shillings and sixpence. The para is not quite equal to an English halfpenny.]

8.—Stanza xxxi. line 7.

Of food I think with Philip's son, or rather

See Plutarch in Alex., Q. Curt. Hist. Alex., and Sir Richard Clayton's "Critical Inquiry into the Life of Alexander the Great."

9.—Stanza xxxi. line 8.

Ammon's (ill pleased with one world and one father;)

["But for mere food, I think with Philip's son,
Or Ammon's—for two fathers claim'd this one."—MS.]

10.—Stanza xxxii. line 8.

Depends so much upon the gastric juice?

["Last night suffered horribly from an indigestion. I remarked in my illness the complete inertion, inaction, and destruction of my chief mental faculties. I tried to rouse them, and yet could not."—*Byron Diary*, 1821.]

11.—Stanza xxxiii. line 8.

Stretch'd in the street, and able scarce to pant.

The assassination alluded to took place on the 8th of December, 1820, in the streets of Ravenna, not a hundred paces from the residence of the writer. The circumstances were as described. [Lord Byron was transcribing this canto at the time, and being greatly impressed by the event, he versified it forthwith. "December 9, 1820. The commandant of the troops is now lying dead in my house. He was shot at a little past eight o'clock, about two hundred paces from my door. I was putting on my great coat when I heard the shot. I immediately ran down, calling on Tita (the bravest of my servants) to follow me. We found him lying on his back, almost, if not quite, dead, with five wounds, one in the heart, two in the stomach, one in the finger, and the other in the arm."—*Byron Letters*.]

12.—Stanza xxxiv. line 5.

And stripp'd, and look'd to,—But why should I add

[——— "so I had
Him home as soon's I could, up several pair
Of stairs—and look'd to,—But why should I add
More circumstances?" &c.—MS.]

13.—Stanza xxxvi. line 8.

And now nought left him but the muffled drum."

[“ And now as silent as an unstrung drum.”—MS.]

14.—Stanza xl. line 6.

Wond'ring what next, till the caïque was brought

The light and elegant wherries plying about the quays of Constantinople are so called.

15.—Stanza xlii. line 8.

Because one poet travell'd 'mongst the Turks :

[“ Eastern Sketches,” “ Parga,” “ Phrosyne,” “ Uderim,” &c. &c.]

16.—Stanza xliv. line 4.

From Saint Bartholomew we have saved our skin,

St. Bartholomew is said to have been flayed alive.

17.—Stanza xlix. line 4.

Methods more sure at moments to take hold

[“ Of speeches, beauty, flattery—there is no Method more sure,” &c.—MS.]

18.—Stanza liii. line 8.

Prepared for supper with a glass of rum.

In Turkey nothing is more common than for the Mussulmans to take several glasses of strong spirits by way of appetizer. I have seen them take as many as six of raki before dinner, and swear that they dined the better for it: I tried the experiment, but fared like the Scotchman, who having heard that the birds called kittiwakes were admirable whets, ate six of them, and complained that “ he was no hungrier than when he began.”

19.—Stanza liv. line 8.

But no one troubled him with conversation.

[“ Everything is so still in the court of the seraglio, that the motion of a fly might, in a manner, be heard; and if anyone should presume to raise his voice ever so little, or show the least want of respect to the mansion-place of their emperor, he would instantly have the bastinado by the officers that go the rounds.”—TOURNEFORT.]

20.—Stanza lv. line 3.

Splendid but silent, save in one, where, dropping,

A common furniture. I recollect being received by Ali Pacha, in a large room, paved with marble, containing a marble basin, and fountain playing in the centre, &c. &c.

21.—Stanza lviii. line 1.

A neat, snug study on a winter's night,

[“A small, snug chamber on a winter's night,
Well furnish'd with a book, friend, girl, or glass,” &c.—MS.]

22.—Stanza lx. line 7.

'Twas famous, too, for Thisbe and for Pyramus

[See Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, lib. iv.

“In Babylon, where first her queen, for state,
Raised walls of brick magnificently great,
Lived Pyramus and Thisbe, lovely pair!
He found no eastern youth his equal there,
And she beyond the fairest nymph was fair.”—GARTH.]

23.—Stanza lx. line 8.

And the calumniated queen Semiramis.—

Babylon was enlarged by Nimrod, strengthened and beautified by Nabuchadonosor, and rebuilt by Semiramis.

24.—Stanza lxi. line 8.

I wish the case would come before a jury here.

[When Lord Byron was writing this Canto, the affair of Queen Caroline, charged, among other offences, with admitting her chamberlain, Bergami, originally a *courier*, to her bed, was occupying much attention in Italy, as in England. The allusions to the domestic troubles of George IV. in the text are frequent.]

25.—Stanza lxii. line 6.

And written lately two memoirs upon 't),

[“Two Memoirs on the Ruins of Babylon, by Claudius James Rich, Esq., Resident for the East India Company at the Court of the Pasha of Bagdat.”]

26.—Stanza lxiii. line 7.

And “Et sepulchri immemor struis domos”

[“But you, with thoughtless pride elate,
Unconscious of impending fate,
Command the pillar'd dome to rise,
When, lo! the tomb forgotten lies.”—FRANCIS'S *Horace*.]

27.—Stanza lxxi. line 8.

But they as soon shall circumsise my head!

[“If they shall not as soon cut off my head.”—MS.]

28.—Stanza lxxvii. line 8.

Monarchs are less imperative than rhymes)—

[“Kings are not more imperative than rhymes.”—MS.]

29.—Stanza lxxxvii. line 7.

The gate so splendid was in all its features,

Features of a gate—a ministerial metaphor: “the *feature* upon which this question *hinges*.” See the “Fudge Family,” or hear Castlereagh. [Phil. Fudge, in his letter to Lord Castlereagh, says:]

“As thou would’st say, my guide and teacher
In these gay metaphoric fringes,
I now embark into the feature
On which this letter chiefly hinges.”

The note adds, “verbatim from one of the noble Viscount’s speeches; ‘And now, sir, I must embark into the feature on which this question chiefly hinges.’”—*Fudge Family*, p. 14.]

30.—Stanza xcii. line 8.

A good deal practised here upon occasion.”

A few years ago the wife of Mughtar Pacha complained to his father of his son’s supposed infidelity: he asked with whom, and she had the barbarity to give in a list of the twelve handsomest women in Yanina. They were seized, fastened up in sacks, and drowned in the lake the same night. One of the guards who was present informed me, that not one of the victims uttered a cry, or showed a symptom of terror at so sudden a “wrench from all we know, from all we love.”

31.—Stanza xevi. line 3.

Bent like an antelope a Paphian pair

[“As Venus rose from ocean—bent on them
With a far-reaching glance a Paphian pair.”—MS.]

32.—Stanza xeviii. line 4.

And turns aside his scythe to vulgar things

[“But there are forms which Time adorns, not wears,
And to which beauty obstinately clings.”—MS.]

33.—Stanza xeviii. line 8.

Ugly; for instance—Ninon de l’Enelos.

[Mademoiselle de l’Enelos, celebrated for her beauty, her wit, her gallantry, and above all, for the extraordinary length of time during which she preserved her attractions. She intrigued with the young gentlemen of three generations, and is said to have had a grandson of her own among her lovers.]

34.—Stanza xcix. line 3.

And were all clad alike ; like Juan, too,

[“ Her fair maids were ranged below the sofa, and, to the number of twenty, were all dressed in fine light damasks, brocaded with silver. They put me in mind of the pictures of the ancient nymphs. I did not think all nature could have furnished such a scene of beauty,”—&c. LADY M. W. MONTAGU.]

35.—Stanza c. line 8.

Great happiness of the “ Nil Admirari.”

[“ Nil’ admirari, prope res est una, Numici,
Solaque quæ possit facere et servare beatum.”—HOR. lib. i. epist. vi.]

36.—Stanza ci. line 6.

And thus Pope quotes the precept to re-teach

[“ Not to admire, is all the art I know
To make men happy, and to keep them so,
(Plain truth, dear Murray, needs no flowers of speech,
So take it in the very words of Creech.)”]

The “Murray” of Pope was the great Earl Mansfield. “I maintained that Horace was wrong in placing happiness in *nil admirari*, for that I thought admiration one of the most agreeable of all our feelings; and I regretted that I had lost much of my disposition to admire, which people generally do as they advance in life. ‘Sir,’ said Johnson, ‘as a man advances in life, he gets what is better than admiration—*judgment*, to estimate things at their true value.’—BOSWELL’S *Life of Johnson*.]

37.—Stanza cvi. line 2.

Thought on more thorough-bred or fairer fingers

There is nothing, perhaps, more distinctive of birth than the hand. It is almost the only sign of blood which aristocracy can generate.

38.—Stanza cxv. line 6.

And kings and consorts oft are mystified,

[“ And husbands now and then are mystified.”—MS.]

39.—Stanza cxx. line 1.

But nature teaches more than power ean spoil,

[“ But nature teaches what power cannot spoil,
And, though it was a new and strange sensation,
Young female hearts are such a genial soil
For kinder feelings, she forgot her station.”—MS.]

40.—Stanza cxxxi. line 2.

The spouse of Potiphar, the Lady Booby,
[In Fielding's novel of Joseph Andrews.]

41.—Stanza cxxxi. line 3.

Phœdra, and all which story has disclosed

[“ But if my boy with virtue be endued,
What harm will beauty do him? Nay, what good?
Say, what avail'd, of old, to Theseus' son,
The stern resolve? what to Bellerophon?—
O, then did Phœdra redden, then her pride
Took fire, to be so steadfastly denied!
Then, too, did Sthenobœa glow with shame,
And both burst forth with unextinguish'd dame!”—JUV.]

The adventures of Hippolitus, the son of Theseus, and Bellerophon are well known. They were accused of incontinence, by the women whose inordinate passions they had refused to gratify at the expense of their duty, and sacrificed to the fatal credulity of the husbands of the disappointed fair ones. It is very probable that both the stories are founded on the Scripture account of Joseph and Potiphar's wife.—GIFFORD.]

42.—Stanza cxxxvi. line 3.

And yet she did not want to reach the moon,

[“ By heaven! methinks, it were an easy leap,
To pluck bright honour from the pale-faced moon.”—HENRY IV.]

43.—Stanza cxxxvi. line 4.

Like moderate Hotspur on the immortal page;

[“ Like natural Shakspeare on the immortal page.”—MS.]

44.—Stanza cxxxvi. line 7.

Her wish was but to “kill, kill, kill,” like Lear's,

[“ And when I have stolen upon these sons-in-law,
Then kill, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill.”—LEAR.]

45.—Stanza cxxxvii. line 3.

And then her sex's shame broke in at last,

[“ A woman scorn'd is pitiless as fate,
For, there, the dread of shame adds stings to hate.”
GIFFORD'S *Juvenal*.]

46.—Stanza cxlii. line 1.

As through his palms Bob Acres' valour oozed,

[“ Yes, my valour is certainly going! it is sneaking off!—I feel it oozing, as it were, at the palms of my hands!”—SHERIDAN'S *Rivals*.]

47.—Stanza cxliii. line 5.

Or all the figures Castlereagh abuses ;

[“ Or all the stuff which utter'd by the ‘ Blues ’ is.”—MS.]

48.—Stanza cxlv. line 4.

Hence, my old comet ! give the stars due warning—

[“ But prithee—get my women in the way,
That all the stars may gleam with due adorning.”—MS.]

49.—Stanza cxlvii. line 8.

Save Solyman, the glory of their line.

[It may not be unworthy of remark, that Bacon, in his essay on “ Empire,” hints that Solyman was the last of his line ; on what authority, I know not. These are his words :—“ The destruction of Mustapha was so fatal to Solyman’s line, as the succession of the Turks from Solyman until this day is suspected to be untrue, and of strange blood ; for that Selymus the second was thought to be suppositions.” But Bacon, in his historical authorities, is often inaccurate. I could give half-a-dozen instances from his Apophthegms only.

BACON’S APOPHTHEGMS.*

OBSERVATIONS.

91.

Michael Angelo, the famous painter, painting in the Pope’s chapel the portraiture of hell and damned souls, made one of the damned souls so like a cardinal that was his enemy, as everybody at first sight knew it ; whereupon the cardinal complained to Pope Clement, humbly praying it might be defaced. The Pope said to him, Why, you know very well I have power to deliver a soul out of purgatory, but not out of hell.

This was *not* the portrait of a cardinal, but of the pope’s master of the ceremonies.

155.

Alexander, after the battle of Granicum, had very great offers made him by Darius. Consulting with his captains concerning them, Parmenio said, Sure, I would accept of these offers, if I were as Alexander. Alexander answered, So would I, if I were as Parmenio.

It was after the battle of Issus and during the siege of Tyre, and *not* immediately after the passage of the Granicus, that this is said to have occurred.

* [“ Ordered Fletcher (at four o’clock this afternoon) to copy out seven or eight apophthegms of Bacon, in which I have detected such blunders as a schoolboy might detect, rather than commit. Such are the sages ! What must they be, when such as I can stumble on their mistakes or mis-statements ? I will go to bed, for I find that I grow cynical.”—*Byron Diary*, Jan. 3, 1812.]

155.

Antigonus, when it was told him that the enemy had such volleys of arrows that they did hide the sun, said, That falls out well, for it is hot weather, and so we shall fight in the shade.

This was *not* said by Antigonus, but by a Spartan, previously to the battle of Thermopylae.

162.

There was a philosopher that disputed with Adrian the Emperor, and did it but weakly. One of his friends that stood by afterwards said unto him, Methinks you were not like yourself last day, in argument with the Emperor: I could have answered better myself. Why, said the philosopher, would you have me contend with him that commands thirty legions?

This happened under Augustus Cæsar, and *not* during the reign of Adrian.

164.

There was one that found a great mass of money, digging under ground in his grandfather's house, and being somewhat doubtful of the case signified it to the emperor that he had found such treasure. The emperor made a rescript thus: Use it. He writ back again, that the sum was greater than his state or condition could use. The emperor writ a new rescript thus: Abuse it.

This happened to the father of Herodes Atticus, and the answer was made by the Emperor *Nerva*, who deserved that his name should have been stated by the "greatest — wisest — meanest of mankind."*

178.

One of the seven was wont to say, that laws were like cobwebs: where the small flies were caught, and the great break through.

This was said by Anacharsis the Scythian, and *not* by a Greek.

209.

An orator of Athens said to Demosthenes, The Athenians will kill you if they wax mad. Demosthenes replied, And they will kill you if they be in good sense.

This was *not* said by Demosthenes, but to Demosthenes by *Phocion*.

221.

There was a philosopher about Tiberius that, looking into the nature of Caius, said of him, That he was mire mingled with blood.

This was not said of Caius (Caligula, I presume, is intended by Caius), but of *Tiberius* himself.

* ["If parts allure thee, think how Bacon shined,
The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind."—POPE.]

97.

There was a king of Hungary took a bishop in battle, and kept him prisoner: whereupon the pope writ a monitory to him, for that he had broken the privilege of holy church, and taken his son: the king sent an embassy to him, and sent withal the armour wherein the bishop was taken, and this only in writing—*Vide nam hæc sit vestis filii tui?* Know now whether this be thy son's coat?

This reply was *not* made by a king of *Hungary*, but sent by Richard the First, Cœur de Lion, of England, to the Pope with the breast-plate of the bishop of Beauvais.

267.

Demetrius, king of Macedon, had a petition offered him divers times by an old woman, and answered he had no leisure; whereupon the woman said aloud, Why then give over to be king.

This did *not* happen to Demetrius, but to *Philip*, King of Macedon.

VOLTAIRE.

Having stated that Bacon was frequently incorrect in his citations from history, I have thought it necessary in what regards so great a name (however trifling), to support the assertion by such facts as more immediately occur to me. They are but trifles, and yet for such trifles a schoolboy would be whipped (if still in the fourth form); and Voltaire for half-a-dozen similar errors has been treated as a superficial writer, notwithstanding the testimony of the learned Warton:—"Voltaire, a writer of *much deeper research* than is imagined, and the *first* who has displayed the literature and customs of the dark ages with *any degree of penetration* and comprehension."* For another distinguished testimony to Voltaire's merits in literary research, see also Lord Holland's excellent Account of the Life and Writings of Lope de Vega, vol. i. p. 215. edition of 1817.†

* Dissertation I.

† [Till Voltaire appeared, there was no nation more ignorant of its neighbours' literature than the French. He first exposed, and then corrected, this neglect in his countrymen. There is no writer to whom the authors of other nations, especially of England, are so indebted for the extension of their fame in France, and, through France, in Europe. There is no critic who has employed more time, wit, ingenuity, and diligence in promoting the literary intercourse between country and country, and in celebrating in one language the triumphs of another. Yet, by a strange fatality, he is constantly represented as the enemy of all literature but his own; and Spaniards, Englishmen, and Italians vie with each other in inveighing against his occasional exaggeration of faulty passages; the authors of which, till he pointed out their beauties, were hardly known beyond the country in which their language was spoken. Those who feel such indignation at his misrepresentations and oversights, would find it difficult to produce a critic in any modern language, who, in speaking of foreign literature, is better informed or more candid than Voltaire; and they certainly never would be able to

Voltaire has even been termed a "shallow fellow," by some of the same school who called Dryden's Ode "a drunken song;"—a *school* (as it is called, I presume, from their education being still incomplete) the whole of whose filthy trash of Epics, Excursions, &c. &c. &c. is not worth the two words in Zaire, "*Vous pleurez*,"* or a single speech of Tancréd :—a *school*, the apostate lives of whose renegadoes, with their tea-drinking neutrality of morals, and their convenient treachery in politics—in the record of their accumulated pretences to virtue can produce no *actions* (were all their good deeds drawn up in array) to equal or approach the sole defence of the family of Calas, by that great and unequalled genius—the universal Voltaire.

I have ventured to remark on these little inaccuracies of "the greatest genius that England, or perhaps any other country ever produced,"† merely to show our national injustice in condemning *generally* the greatest genius of France for such inadvertencies as these, of which the highest of England has been no less guilty. Query, was Bacon a greater intellect than Newton?

CAMPBELL.

Being in the humour of criticism, I shall proceed, after having ventured upon the slips of Bacon, to touch upon one or two as trifling in the edition of the British Poets, by the justly celebrated Campbell. But I do this in good will, and trust it will be so taken. If anything could add to my opinion of the talents and true feeling of that gentleman, it would be his classical, honest, and triumphant defence of Pope, against the vulgar cant of the day, and its existing Grub Street.‡

The inadvertencies to which I allude are,—

Firstly, in speaking of *Anstey*, whom he accuses of having taken "his leading characters from *Smollett*." *Anstey's Bath Guide* was published in 1766. *Smollett's Humphrey Clinker* (the only work of *Smollett's* from which *Tabitha*, &c. &c. could have been taken) was written during *Smollett's last residence* at Leghorn in 1770—"Argue," if there has been any borrowing, *Anstey* must be the creditor, and not the debtor. I refer Mr. Campbell to his *own* data in his lives of *Smollett* and *Anstey*.

Secondly, Mr. Campbell says in the life of *Cowper* (note to page

discover one who to those qualities unites so much sagacity and liveliness. His enemies would fain persuade us that such exuberance of wit implies a want of information; but they only succeed in showing that a want of wit by no means implies an exuberance of information.—
LORD HOLLAND.]

* — "Il est trop vrai que l'honneur me l'ordonne,

Que je vous adorai, que je vous abandonne,

Que je renonce à vous, que vous le désirez,

Que sous une autre loi . . . Zaire, VOUS PLEUREZ?"—

Zaire, acte iv. sc. ii.

† Pope, in Spence's *Anecdotes*, p. 158. Malone's edition.

‡ ["Read Campbell's Poets. Corrected Tom's slips of the pen. A good work, though—style affected—but his defence of Pope is glorious. To be sure, it is his *own* cause too—but no matter, it is very good, and does him great credit."—*Byron Diary*, Jan 10, 1821.]

358, vol. vii.) that he knows not to whom Cowper alludes in these lines,—

“Nor he who, for the bane of thousands born,
Built *God* a church, and laugh'd his word to scorn.”

The Calvinist meant Voltaire, and the church of Ferney, with its inscription “*Deo erexit Voltaire.*”

Thirdly, in the life of Burns, Mr. Campbell quotes Shakspeare thus,—

“To gild refined gold, to paint *the rose*,
Or add *fresh* perfume to the violet.”

This version by no means improves the original, which is as follows,—

“To gild refined gold, to paint the *lily*,
To throw a perfume on the violet,” &c.—*King John.*

A great poet quoting another should be correct; he should also be accurate, when he accuses a Parnassian brother of that dangerous charge “borrowing:” a poet had better borrow anything (excepting money) than the thoughts of another—they are always sure to be reclaimed; but it is very hard, having been the *lender*, to be denounced as the debtor, as is the case of Anstey *versus* Smollett.

As there is “honour amongst thieves,” let there be some amongst poets, and give each his due,—none can afford to give it more than Mr. Campbell himself, who, with a high reputation for originality, and a fame which cannot be shaken, is the only poet of the times (except Rogers) who can be reproached (and *in him* it is indeed a reproach) with having written *too little*.

Ravenna, Jan. 5, 1821.

50.—Stanza cxlviii. line 2.

With more than “Oriental scrupulosity;”

[Gibbon.]

51.—Stanza cxlviii. line 8.

Were ruled as calmly as a Christian queen.

[“Because he kept them wrapt up in his closet, he Ruled four wives and twelve hundred whores, unseen, More easily than Christian kings one queen.”—MS.]

52.—Stanza cxlix. line 8.

Morals were better, and the fish no worse,

[“There ended many a fair Sultana’s trip:
The public knew no more than does this rhyme;
No printed scandals flew—the fish, of course,
Were better—while the morals were no worse.”—MS.]

53.—Stanza cl. line 8.

But then they never came to "the Seven Towers;"

[The state-prison of Constantinople, in which the Porte shuts up the ministers of hostile powers who are dilatory in taking their departure, under pretence of protecting them from the insults of the mob.—HOPE.]

54.—Stanza cliv. line 6.

Sometimes at six years old—though this seems odd,

[“The princess” (Sulta Asma, daughter of Achmet III.) “exclaimed against the barbarity of the institution, which, at six years old, had put her in the power of a decrepit old man, who, by treating her like a child, had only inspired disgust.”—DE TOTT.]

55.—Stanza clviii. line 8.

Into that moral centaur, man and wife?

[This stanza—which Lord Byron *composed in bed*, Feb. 27, 1821, is not in the first edition. On discovering the omission, he thus remonstrated with Mr. Murray:—“Upon what principle have you omitted one of the concluding stanzas sent as an addition?—because it ended, I suppose, with—

‘And do not link two virtuous souls for life
Into that *moral centaur*, man and wife?’

Now, I must say, once for all, that I will not permit any human being to take such liberties with my writings because I am absent. I desire the omission to be replaced.]

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON:
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.







APR 9 1952

PR
4359
A1
1853
v.1

Byron, George Gordon Noël
Byron
Beppo, Don Juan

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

